

ドラどら王子の

Aisaka Takato
愛坂
タカト

Illustration
よん

Harem for
the DORADORA
Prince

新婚旅行

Table of Contents

[Prologue](#)

[Chapter 1 - Dora Prince and his 5 brides](#)

[Chapter 2 - Alright, to Isamura!](#)

[Chapter 3 - Father and daughter](#)

[Chapter 4 - Feast of the magical country](#)

[Chapter 5 - Tender princess and ecstatic prince](#)

[Chapter 7 - Honeymoon until we go home!](#)

[Epilogue](#)

[Afterwords](#)

[Bonus chapter](#)

[Credits](#)







Harem for the DORADORA Prince



プロローグ	11
第一章 ドラドラ王子と五人の花嫁	12
第二章 いざ、イサムラへ!	44
第三章 父と娘と	77
第四章 魔法の国の宴	124
第五章 プリプリ王女とギンギン王子	167
第六章 灰かぶりと赤ずきん	215
第七章 帰るまでが新婚旅行!	281
エピローグ	312

Contents!



Download all your Fav Light Novels from [Just Light Novels](#)

Prologue

[Leona's diary Gaku period May 12th] Today was the long-awaited wedding of my elder brother Craft! On the way, I thought what would happen when everyone began to rage, but.....the ceremony was finished successfully and my brother and his wives were sunny! I mean I got five new sisters! Of course my new older sisters decided to live in Dora castle from this evening. It seems that each room is different and only the bedroom is the same with Craft-nisama. I wanted to go out but Zenan forbid to go out at night. After all it's because my older brother does that kind of thing.....right? My older brother finished bathing earlier and entered the bedroom with wet hair. My older sisters who were strangely gazing at the face of my strangely stupid brother with a red face. I am ten years old already. What kind of work will a married couple do.....wow, I'm curious. I wanted to sneak in secretly, but because she was standing in front of the door, I gave it up. Zenan is just scrupulous! I also want to look at Craft-nisama. Ah, I may not be able to sleep tonight.

Chapter 1 - Dora Prince and his 5 brides

Marriage. It is a pledge between a man and a woman to love each other forever and exchange tendencies to become couples. Newlywed's first night. is a night where couples spend their time to conceive a child of their own through procreation. Well, I might be mistaken, but I'm not entirely wrong. To show that proof, the couple will sleep in the same bedroom.....on one bed. After that noisy yet funny wedding ceremony, I, Craft, finally become a man.....I was on the bed, trying to restrain my excitement. Of course, my brides, who are five beautiful girls are also with me.

".....Nmuu, Craft-donoo.....where are you touching? " Musashi
Ten people will be able to lie down well on this custom-sized bed. Musashi, one of the brides, embrace my right arm lying at the center. She abandoned her position as Princess of Isamura and her history of being a samurai.....but her body is surprisingly plump, and the constriction of her waist tightened caused by her severe sword training which is also superb. One of her features is her glossy black hair. Her hair, which is usually tied in a ponytail, is being unraveled every time she moves, waving between her smooth face and my face.

".....Mou, Craft.....I'd like you to look at me properly....." Venu
The second bride is on the other side.....Venu's arms are stretched and turned to my neck. Venu was originally the second princess of Baretoria, her blonde hair color, a symbol of Baretorians, is mixed with gray hair this is due to her being a half.....It seems that she suffered unreasonable persecution due to that color. But I do not think her hair is ugly. here is no branched hair, with her hair well-maintained, to me, Venu is the most beautiful person than anyone I know

·
"Emm, Craft.....I will offer everything to you....." Venu
Putting her face on my ears, Venu raises a feverish voice. The sweet scent of a cake, tickle my nose, a little.....no, her chest where volume is insufficient, is pushing against my body liberally. Oh, I do not feel anything Venu.

"Nhehee.....Sensei here.....it looks delicious....." Meri
This time, I felt a hoarse like feeling on my left foot.....this is the third bride, Meri's breasts. Her country of origin, with her habitable white hair

and healthy brown skin, is Bunna. Meri is a descendant of the greatest tribe in Bunna, and she has the most extraordinary tits among my brides. If she continues to do such a thing, my legs will get caught between her chest.....I'm getting excited.

"Muu.....Meri. This foot is mine.....gajigaji" Kaitos

Next is the right foot. My fourth bride, Kaitos, began to sweeten my thighs. The king of mythical beasts, which is said to have been extinct, a survivor of the Admol Dragons, Kaitos is also my contracted beast a dragon who became my bride as representative of Kurinos. Her original appearance is a huge dragon, but Kaitos can transform into a state of rest like a little lizard or.....like this superbly beautiful human being. Because this form also has big tits as good as Meri.....it gives em mentally damage when she does stupid things. No, the situation in which I am originally placed is very dangerous. I will check it again, but tonight is sacred.....it is our newlywed's first night. Tonight all of the girls wore light clothing, so they look nearly naked in their underwear. Musashi on the right arm, Venu on the left arm, Meri on my left foot, Kaitos on my right foot.....they are touching and rubbing me with their bodies, intertwine while feeling each other's heat. Efrika, my cousin who has the same blood as me, was also silent as if she was waiting for that time quietly. Well, if it goes as smoothly as I imagined, I will graduate from being a virgin and become a man—

"Munyaa, Craft-donoo.....such a place.....gunuhehehee" Musashi

"Ah, No, not good.....Craft.....sucking my chest.....supii" Venu

"Guu,suyaa.....dont be so intense.....nn.....haah" Meri

".....Munya.....overdone.....I got hungry.....suu, gunyuu" Kaitos

It was supposed to be so.

"You are sleeping in this situation.....chikijioooo....." Craft

All of them were sleeping deeply without fulfilling the night act with me. They are probably dreaming about me. I absolutely won't forgive them for this.

"Ugigigigii.....rope, why does this rope not torn off....." Craft

Damn it. While my dreams do make me happy.....I am miserable in reality. In my harem state with these beautiful girls, which is like a dream, a delicious fantasy like this will never come true, because I am tied up with both hands on the bed. That's right. It is a delicious story like a dream, so there is nothing wrong with it just being in a dream. What's up!

Hahahahaha!

"N, Not a laughing matter!!! Damnn.....why am I like this....." Craft

Even though this rope, wrapped in a multiplicity of gruel wrapping disappeared, it can move to overflowing libido! Damn, why am I tied up so much?

"This, it is not just a rope! Kateeee!!" Craft

"Stupid older brother. Because it is not a rope that you're supposed to attack, it is a suitable thing, right?" Efrika



Tilting towards the voice, I had eye-contact with my last bride who was sitting on the edge of the bed.....Efrika. The body line that emerged wearing a thin Negligee is nothing but a word of wonder.

"Ah? What Efrika, were you awake?" Craft

"Yes. Somehow I got excited and I couldn't sleep.....nhuu, it is the same as older brother" Efrika

A perfect woman with an outstanding style, and beautiful appearance that was well-balanced, and with her red hair and red eyes matching with me. This cousin whom I grew up with, almost looks like an exact copy of me, a twin you could say. And among the brides, she dresses, especially in my favor. Still, it is strange that she still not doing anything in this way. Or maybe she can but she's waiting for an opportunity.

"Don't have that greedy face. Everyone decided everything earlier right? The legal wife..... that is, it depends on brother to decide, so the number one partner would be on hold for now" Efrika

"Uguu.....no, I don't have to imitate such a thing like that. Do you even think that I will entrust it to my lust and attack you?" Craft

It is nice that you cannot do that kind of thing. But, if you are in such a state of torture, your head will go crazy! Well, already, my reason is about to fly!

"That's right, wasn't it Onii-san that pushed us to bed as soon as we entered the bedroom?" Efrika

".....What? What kind of fight is that?" Craft

"Although our hearts were not ready, you touched our breasts and asses one after another.....nhuhuhu. I was pleased, but it seems that it is still too early for these children. Thanks to this, you're like that." Efrika

"It, it cannot be helped! Even if I know it in my head, if there are five girls in front of me, especially beautiful girls like you.....my reason was slightly blown away!" Craft

As a result, touching my brides at bedtime was prohibited. On the contrary, my brides are touching me like ants.....but this is also heaven and hell. Because I can only be spoiled by being unilaterally appointed, I can't do anything myself.

"Huhuu, you have a bitter face.....Nii-san is cute" Efrika

When Efrika smiles, she grinds the bed and approaches on all fours.

Swinging her big breasts peering down from her negligee, Efrika pokes my eyes while licking her lips with her red tongue. Just keep on looking, like a predator stalking her prey.....

"Nuu.....Chu. Just be satisfied with this alone tonight, Nii-san" Efrika

".....Are you devils? Being like that, I'm sad, Efrika" Craft

Our lips combine, a soft touch. I'm happy, I'm happy but something is wrong. Not only it makes me extraordinarily aggressive! This person is not!

"Hmm, if you do not want us to turn into devils, you must pick the legal wife first of all" Efrika

"Ah, that hand.....it's not a simple story" Craft

I married five girls simultaneously. A commotion erupted from the outside world, mentioning words like amorousness and being called names such as harem prince... I think all of them are my precious brides, so I can't settle on a favorite so easily.....I should treat everyone as equally as possible.

"You can say it is a stag. Even being indecisive can be fooled. Still, I don't want to have a sneaky ranking among us, much less of being conflicted by temporary feelings. I just want all of you as the number one wife.....because I'd like to be a proper husband." Craft

I am also a man. That urging feeling to do erotic things with these fascinating women is strong. However, I cannot do such things right now as I have to help them with their problems and emotions first. It was my choice to make everyone my bride.....it's my keying.

".....Nii-san. Well, I'm a bit disappointed, as expected of my brother—"

Efrika

"It- it's not the same thing you know? Craft-dono!" Musashi

"What! Mu, Musashi?" Craft

Suddenly Musashi jumped up. Why did she get up? I don't know.....what Musashi is doing.....or what she meant.....?

"Hu, Huh! It is decided that you will choose me first, but.....I appreciate the honesty in your words...Craft" Venu

"Naahaahaahaaaa!! It is not easy for Sensei!" Meri

"That's it for Craft. Huhuhu.....I will attach a reward for you." Kaitos
Brides who wake up one after another and turn their hot eyes on me who cannot move. Surely everyone! Since when were they awake? Perhaps, from the beginning—

"Kuuu!! There are no regrets about being married to Craft-dono! Alright, I'll also give you a kiss of my love!" Musashi

"Wait, wait! Now I am patient....., so.....muguu!" Craft

"What are you doing, Musashi-san! It is strictly prohibited to steal a march.....*Gulp" Venu

"Venu. Let's exchange our mouth if you don't.....nn"

"It is Venusera! I, I! On, Only one ki, kiss.....*chu*" Venu

"Good! I will kiss you too! Eee! Buuchu!!"

A substitute, a barrage of brutal kisses attack me while I cannot move. A soft feeling and a sweet scent are released by everyone. That all disturbs my heart.

"Areare, seriously Nii-san" Efrika

"Puhaa, I would like to say to somebody else.....umugugugu!!" Craft

"Hey, will I also be in the rotation as well? You won't be tricking me?"

Kaitos

Say it again. I have been restrained and I'm in a state where I cannot move. I have been kissed alternatively by these beautiful girls, but from here I cannot do anything.

"Nhuu. I'm sorry for just kissing.....next time I will finger even your ears,
Nii-san" Efrika

"St, Stop it, nn.....stop, muguguu, sto.....hahiihh." Craft

Ticking noise of an orderly clock echoes through the bedroom.



The first night of the newlyweds had just begun—

"Craft-sama. Did you enjoy last night?" Zenan

".....Ah, it was a lot of fun. It seems like that right?" Craft

The next morning after the eventful wedding ceremony and the newlyweds first night. What woke me up was Zenan, the chief maid of this castle.

"Pukukuu. Kiss marks are attached to your face.....your miserable face becomes even more amusing." Zenan

"I'm asking you, please untie this quickly. My body is getting numb." Craft

"Certainly. Even though there are five brides, Craft-sama is still a virgin."

Zenan

Zenan took out a dagger from the hem of her skirt and cuts the rope that was restraining my whole body.

"Nooo! Craft-sama's Craft-sama is so splendid for someone like Craft-sama and it's really Craft-sama-ish Craft-sama that it too good for Craft-sama!

Kyaah!" Zenan

Lifting my body from the bed, Zenan raised a high-pitched voice as she looks at my crotch. Her embarrassed face and reaction were so sincere that it is hard for me to react.

"Well, if you do not have the opportunity to use your precious sword, it is skeptical. Guffaw." Zenan

".....By the way, Zenan, have you seen where my beloved wives have gone? Leaving their beloved husband behind." Craft

"Your wives are chatting in the cafeteria. It's all about deciding where to go on your honeymoon." Zenan

Zenan answers graciously while clearing up the rope which has been torn and scattered with her hands.

"Haa? Honeymoon.....I haven't heard anything about it." Craft

When I inquire while wearing pants, Zenan nods and answers back.

"Of course. This Zenan has just proposed it before." Zenan

"You proposed it. You, without permission again and again....." Craft

"That's more interesting, isn't it? Zenan does it just to the liking of Craft-sama" Zenan

Don't thrust up your chest, Zenan. Even though you're a perfect pretty maid, except for your poor chest and expressionless face like a Noh mask.....no, this girl isn't old.

"Do you want to die? Then I will take away your life with this dagger" Craft

"I'm sorry about that. I don't read people's minds without permission"

Zenan

With an obvious good maid in my eyes, I wear my outer clothes hung on a chair. I continue with carrying Danthes, that had been standing on the wall, on my waist, before I lastly hung my goggles on my neck.

"Good. It's finished" Craft

"No, you're still forgetting this" Zenan

"Oo? Tssk! This is..... a gun?" Craft

Zenan throws a gun towards me after I have changed my clothes as usual.

Well, I gave Virgil to Venu.....

"N.....It is slightly different. It looks alike but the design and weight have slightly changed." Craft

"That is a delivery from Rinn. It seems to be a wedding gift." Zenan

Rinn. she is the shopkeeper of my familiar magic tool store and an old friend of mine. If it is a wedding gift as Zenan says, I would rather say to her to bring it directly.....well, it's fine.

"Let's see. Ah, a letter is caught in the holster after all.....it really is from that fellow." Craft

A letter was folded in the holster of the new gun.....written on it was an instruction how to use the black magic gun Angelos and a small

□Congratulations on marriage□.

"Well, I would have received it if I could. I just wanted a new gun" Craft

I strap and put the holster around my waist and the letter into my coat pocket. I don't need to read the instruction manual for this gun because I will acquire the knowledge to do so while using it.

"When you become familiar with this shape, I will guide you to the cafeteria immediately." Zenan

"I can go alone. This is my castle after all." Craft

After checking the condition of the holster, I open the door while stretching my neck. I do not know what I'm worried about, but I guess I'll just go to eat breakfast.

"No, it is not. Even if only a little time.....I want you to spend time with this Zenan—" Zenan

"Well then, I'm going ahead, Zenan" Craft

I close the door to interrupt the words of Zenan and walk down the corridor with my sleepy eyes. My stomach is starving. I have no obligation to deal with her silly jokes.

"Don't rush. If you are too motivated, I do not know what to say later."

Last night was a bit meaningless, but today is the first day to celebrate as a couple. It is not bad to have a refreshing meal and spend a day together. I thought so and continued walking a few minutes. Finally, I opened the door of the cafeteria—

"Soooo! Its decided that we will go to Baretoria!" Venu

Bam! A pancake stuck my face with Venu's angry voice.

Uwaa.....smeared with honey and butter.....*Chewing*.

"What a nonsense! Whatever you think, we should go to Isamura!" Musashi Hyun! Next, three sausages come flying to me.

"Yoo, Hoo, Too!"

While chewing the pancake, I caught the flying sausage between my fingers.

Chewing, *Gulping*. Kukuku, I will do this.....

"Both of them are fun countries, but after all, it's time to go to Bunna! Thats it!" Meri

Buonbuonbuon! Is there any food that produces such a dynamic sound? The moment I raised my head, I see a super-huge halberd rotating at a high speed coming towards here.....

"Dangerous!" Craft

The halberd barked to the door of the dining room which was behind me after it missed its target when I turn over my body in a panic. A huge hole is vacated and it disappears into the interior of the corridor.

".....Hey Hey, do you want me to die early in this place!" Craft

Feeling the cold sweat running on my back, I look over the cafeteria.

"What are you doing! Taking out a weapon is barbaric!" Venu

Venu, clad in a black gothic dress is still shouting with a lovely face and the remains of childishness.

"I, I don't have any more dishes to throw.....so I'm finished eating" Meri Meri, who is wearing her national costume with numerous exposures of the skin, is arguing with meaningless reasons.

"To begin with, it is inconvenient to throw dishes! Reflect on it!" Musashi The one eating while using chopsticks for dexterity is the cool Musashi, who is wearing a kimono and armor together.

"Umu, that's right. But Musashi, you aren't qualified to say that" Kaitos Shaking her head in an amazing manner, Kaitos is dressed like me.

"Huhuu, Indeed. I wonder if I can quietly take a meal" Efrika

Giggling like that, Efrika is wearing a white dress. Gentle and innocence. Strong and dedicated.....these are my brides who entertain me more than anyone. these girls are an important and irreplaceable existence to me.....but what.

".....What the hell is going on here?" Craft

In this room, which is the dining place reserved for the royalty, there is a wonderful long desk in the room, but the girls sitting side by side are staring with a rough mood somehow.

"Ah, Good morning Craft-niisama!" Leona

"O, Ou.....Leona. Good morning" Craft

I don't know what is causing such a commotion, but Leona, my beloved little sister came to me dumbfounded. Her beautiful blue hair and her doll-like complexion. Oh, how adorable my sister is! Right now, with these arms.....

"Craft is it? Leona! Retreat there!" Venu

"Naaaa! Nii-san! I've been waiting for you to get up!" Efrika

"Craft-dono! I'm tired of waiting! Is this also a teasing operation?" Musashi

My brides surrounded me. While stretching my hands towards Leona, I tried to hold her. Hey, wait a minute! Leona! My Leona!

"Huwaa, the married couple gathered so happily in the morning! Good..."

Leona

"Hey, Leona help me! I wanted to give you a hug....." Craft

"Come on, Craft-sensei! Please sit down in your seat quickly!" Meri

"We were amusing ourselves to a very important discussion right now."

Kaitos

"Leeeooonnnnaaaaa!!" Craft

Ruthlessly separated from Leona, I'm dragged by Meri and Kaitos who are proud of their strength.

"Well then, since I am an obstacle, I will return to my room soon!" Leona

Ah, Leona. My little sister.....don't abandon me.

"Ah, it is okay, Leona. You are already our precious sister." Venu

"Ehehee, thank you very much, Venusera-oneesama!" Leona

"Hauaa! Ve, Venusera-oneesama.....how wonderful it sounds" Venu

Hey, wait! Leaving me behind and what makes you feel good with Leona, Venu!

"En, envious.....Leona-dono. Please call me elder sister too!" Musashi

"Then, I am Meri-oneesama!!!" Meri

"Then, am I Kaitos-oneesamaa?" Kaitos

"Yes! Musashi-oneesama and Meri-oneesama! Also, Kaitos-oneesama!"

Leona

".....Cute!" Meri, Musashi, Kaitos

Everyone is devoted to the overwhelming sister aura of Leona and wear a smile of ecstasy. No wonder. Leona is the strongest and best sister in the world.

".....Following my idiot brother is the birth of my new idiot sisters. Leona, go back to your room as soon as possible and take your medicine." Efrika

"Yes, Efrika-aneesama! Well then, see you later elder sisters" Leona

Sickly, Leona regularly has to take a medicine made by Efrika. Therefore, unfortunately, it is impossible for me to stop Leona in this place.

"Uu, Leona.....my angel. My goddess....." Craft

I saw off Leona leaving through the door and I leaked out a voice of sorrow.

Let's talk again later, my pretty Leona.....

"What a depressed brother. You have to eat breakfast soon" Efrika

"Hey.....what is this breakfast? You made it?" Craft

After arriving on my seat, I observe the meals prepared on the table.

Following pancakes and sausages, there are also chicken dishes and soups.

I usually don't have such extravagant dishes in the morning, so I wonder if anyone of them made them.

"The pancakes are made by Venusera. The sausage was made by Musashi.

The chicken dish is made by me and the soup is from Meri. Kaitos is still not good at cooking, so she helped me with my dish." Efrika

"What? All of this was made by you guys" Craft

To my question, everyone except Efrika nods while blushing. Oh, what.

Compared to the time of the bride training in Bremfai, how much have they grown.....

"This is the norm for a bride.....bebee, be, it's not normal!" Craft

"That's right. But it seems that Nii-san, who was eating while crying, was quite happy" Efrika

"Be quiet I was just sleepy and yawned!" Craft

I eat and taste all the dishes. Damn, just because everyone worked hard for me.....I feel very happy.

"Yo, You guys, that.....that, thank you for the delicious breakfast." Craft

"You are welcome. I just got a compliment from Nii-san, which is enough."

Efrika

"Ehehehee, he is shy!" Meri

"Huh, it is the dish I made. There is no reason for it being untasty." Venu

Each of them responded happily to my words, and they returned to eat one after another. Yes, the sight itself is good. A pretty girl eating in line.....I think it's very nice. But, however, the topic before isn't overlooked.

"Wait a second! Somehow it calmed down like a good talk but what exactly did you do beforehand!" Craft

"Mugumugu.....mu? Hahhohohohaa?" Meri

"Meri-dono. It's not good to speak with your mouth full." Musashi

"Or rather, it's my amount! Hey Meri-san!!"

"Nii-san did you saw pancakes, sausages, and a trident being thrown?"

Efrika

Efrika asks, turning the tip of her fork towards the door that was destroyed.

Oh, that's right. It's the story about the case where I nearly died today.

"What were you fighting for? Don't tell me, did you guys talk about the honeymoon Zenan mentioned?" Craft

"Ah, if you have heard from Zenan, then I'll keep the story short because that's exactly the case."

Indeed, it was short. In other words, Venu, Musashi, and Meri have issued their country as the destination of the trip.....that's why it has become such a dispute.

"Then I'll talk it over. This honeymoon is a story related to me, is it not?"

Craft

Although it was suddenly proposed by Zenan, it's okay to wait for me to get up and start the discussion. Being left out is not good, uh.

"I'm sorry. At first, I was about to wait for Nii-san, but somewhat..." Efrika

"Umu, it became a debate to narrow down the possible options for our honeymoon before consulting it with Craft....." Kaitos

Efrika and Kaitos gaze at the same time. What's ahead is.....

"I just thought that Baretoria is the best candidate!" Venu

"Venusera-dono! You're not allowed to be selfish!" Musashi

"It's a good time for the ingredients of Bunna in this season now! Let's all eat insects!" Meri

"Haa.....we got into a fight with this kind of feeling." Efrika

One big sigh. Efrika shakes her head aside.

"The main causes are these three people." Efrika

I understood the circumstances well.....but am I supposed to show dignity as a good husband here?

"All right, guys. I have a good idea for our trip." Craft

"Hou, Craft. It is rare for you to be enthusiastic about this kind of story."

Kaitos

"No wonder. I am the one who will do my best to anything that's interesting." Craft

The honeymoon is no exception. All we have to do is propose a place that seems to be the best to enjoy our honeymoon.

"Naa, Naa? So, where are we going?"

"*Evil laughter*. The place I chose for my honeymoon.....is there!" Craft

A tropical island called the last paradise of mankind! A resort that doesn't belong to any of the five countries and is extraterritorial! Everyone here must admit and wish to go to paradise.....Its name is!

"Hawaoai!" Craft

"*****Hawaoai?*****" Everyone

"Right. It's a great place to spend a relaxing time with everyone!" Craft

Hawaoai, which is an island with an eternal summer because of its unique climatic conditions, it has beautifully clear beaches. I have not been there yet myself, but I once thought that I would like to swim once in the beautiful sea I saw in brochures.

"Hawaoai, I certainly couldn't think of it. Summer Beach.....that's a good choice." Venu

"Even though the sea of Isamura is suitable for fishing and angling, it isn't suitable for swimming." Musashi

"Ahaa! Hawaoai is good!! I have an affinity with southern countries!!" Meri

"That's right. Sometimes it is good to tan your skin a little" Efrika

"I am also interested in Hawaoai. However....." Kaitos

My proposal seems to grasp everyone's heart and the atmosphere which does not have and begins to flow to the dining room. Cool. This can't my true aim—

"Craft, you had a lewd look on your face when you saw the brochure of Hawaoai before" Kaitos

"Ee.....?" Craft

Shit. The air in this place freezes by the remark of Kaitos.

"A, Ahaha.....what are you talking about, Kaitos? Who would....." Craft

"What do you say, Craft? I remember it well." Kaitos

"Even if you say you remember, it was much different than that I was looking at the brochure in the first place....." Craft

"I'm sure.....□ Look, Kaitos! This ass swallows that bathing suit! This tanned gal here has breasts as big as fire melons!□ was it?" Kaitos

"Kyaaaaaa!! I don't remember the same words and phrase!" Craft

It is about the time when I traveled with Kaitos. At that time, I didn't saw Kaitos as a woman, so it seems my true intention has leaked out from my mouth then.....

".....Now. Shall we decide the destination in full swing? Of course, without Hawaoai." Efrika

"Yes, there is no Hawaoai. Craft will try to seduce some woman in this place!" Venu

"It is incomprehensible that he is attracted to interesting swimsuits!"

Musashi

"I guess Sensei was lewd after all. Can't you be satisfied just with us?" Meri

"Craft. If you are cheating, I think there is no life for the affair partner."

Kaitos

"Daaaa! Don't! I want to see a woman in a bathing suit certainly! I want to see it vehemently!" Craft

I do not need to think about who the other party is.....

"You're the only ones I want to worship in a swimsuit! You guys are the best wives, I might not want to look at other women!" Craft

Everyone who was making a stir in the cry of my soul is quiet. That's it. I would be a fool to flirt with other women when I have so many pretty wives.

"It, it cannot be helped. As long as Craft is still madly in love with me....."

Venu

"It is natural. Even though I don't like it, I don't like confessions, let alone marriage." Craft

"Cr, Craft-dono, I.....I, I´m happyyy!!" Musashi

"Fufuu, only smelly lines as usual..... I don't like it." Kaitos

"Naahaahaaha! I also love Sensei!" Meri

I swore that I would walk through life with these five people and have more interesting days. Even so, it's ludicrous to jostle in such a silly story.

"I´m sorry I doubted you, Nii-san. Why did you decide to travel to Hawaoai....." Efrika

"Good, let's talk about the trip later. We don't need to decide right now." Craft

"Yes, that's right. It's only been a day since we got married....." Efrika

You can decide where to travel by speaking slowly. As we concluded so, we tried to go back to the breakfast we had interrupted.....

"It's not going to happeennn! My sssooooonnnn!!" King Zefirio

"Gee! I saw an unpleasant thing in the morning." Craft

The big giant who is entering the cafeteria while trampling on the remains of the door with noise.White hair and beard, this old man with the same red eyes as me is my father Zefirio Surima Dibair, the King of this country.

"Well, Zefirio-gifusama. You are in a good mood" Venu

"Good morning, Zefirio-gifusan! As usual, you cannot wait!!" Meri

"Oh, my new young daughters.....you are gentle." King Zefirio

"You don't have to say hello to him, Venu and Meri. So, what are you doing here, dad?" Craft

"Kuu, my real son is so cold.....I, I´m losing my nerves" King Zefirio

Do not mess up. The face of Musashi is puffed too much by feeling bad.

"A, Ahaha.....Craft-dono´s father is a funny person." Musashi

"Good morning, uncle. By the way, you said that's not going to happen just now.....meaning?" Efrika

"Oh, yes Efrika. I almost forgot to get down to the subject." King Zefirio
Stopping his bad manner, my father turns to us. Earlier in the newlyweds, he got in the way.....so if it is a stupid story, we'll kick him out immediately.

"First of all, congratulations on your marriage. It is not unexpectedly bad if I think about it, I can get a lot of grandchildren that are likely to be born through your five wives think whether to be at the same time. That's why we've prepared a huge, custom-made bed that all of you can sleep in....."

King Zefirio

"Okay, hurry up, father." Craft

Everyone averted their eyes from my father and return their consciousness to the breakfast. Well, I have to eat before this good breakfast becomes cold.

"Wait a moment please wait! The main subject comes from here! Please!"

King Zefirio

".....Tsk, okay. Talk as quickly as possible" Craft

I decided to listen to my father's story only once more, as I restricted my conscience. I hope I will be satisfied and get out of it.....

"Actually, a letter from the Kings of other countries has arrived asking for an explanation about your marriage." King Zefirio

"What? A letter asking for an explanation?" Craft

"That's right. In the beginning, we talked about choosing the best of the brides, but you chose all of them. It seems to have been a problem." King Zefirio

"Which reminds me, no one of Venu's relative came to yesterday's wedding." Craft

Efrika and Kaitos whose parents have already passed away cannot be helped, but Venu, Meri, and Musashi have families. They were also rude families who didn't come to their important daughter's wedding.

"It is an unprecedented wedding ceremony, it would have been better prepared than that Nii-san." Efrika

"I know. But no matter how much.....naa?" Craft

When I turn my eyes, Musashi has looked down. I knew there was something about her family, but.....it's not so easy.

"Well, good.....and? What do you say to the letter that has arrived? If they're coming to complain straight, it's not a big thing if you get a letter" King Zefirio

"It's not a simple story. As before, it could lead to a war if I take a wrong step" Craft

"Then what? You're going to have to turn your head to each country and admit your marriage?" King Zefirio

Isamura, Bunna, Baretoria. Perhaps these three countries have complained about our marriage. Kaitos is from Kurinos, but she has nothing to do with the royal family.

"Ah, uncle! What you were saying just now, maybe....." Efrika

"It's a good guess, Efrika. Well, that's exactly what I want to propose!" King Zefirio

In response to Efrika, who seems to notice something, my father swings his head vertically and responds. Okay, you can tell the flow after this, no matter how much.

"Your honeymoon is to travel all around Isamura, Bunna, and Baretoria and I'd like you to do a marriage greeting to all kings!" King Zefirio

"Haa? Courtesy call!" Craft

Despite the word that was in the category of expectation, surprises outstrike when it is said again. It seems that Efrika were the same and all were stunned opening their mouth wide in the same way.

"In the first place, the marriage was suddenly decided and we greeted the other relatives. If you can say hello to the parents of the brides on the trip, then there's nothing better than that." Efrika

"Whether it was suddenly decided, it was due to the bride training that my father made!" Craft

"Nii-san. It's a sound argument, but there's no going to be a fuss" Efrika

"That's it. Besides, I think that greetings to parents are important"

I see. In the case of Musashi, even a wedding was a rare occasion to meet her father.....

"B, but, a courtesy call with a sense of traveling.....it seems to be impure."

"Is not it okay? It is somewhat unnecessary to go around the world only for courtesy call."

"I agree. In addition, the destination of the trip could not be decided in the previous appearance. It is a good story that everyone's hope is also fulfilled to go around the three countries, as it was the purpose of a courtesy call"

Yes, that's true, but it doesn't include Hawaoai, which is what I want.

"I and Kaitos are fine, but Venu and the others have to put up their minds.....I'm sorry. In order for the others to put up their minds and to be recognized as Nii-san's wife, it is important to say hello to their parents"

Efrika

"It is Venusera! Besides, why bother reporting now! I would like to say that I cannot put up my mind? What do you think? Ms. 301 points!" Venu

"Gugii!! How long are you going to say that!!" Efrika

Did the familiar quarrel start as usual? This is like a routine, let's ignore it.

"What are you going to do, Craft? As I said before, I don't think it's a bad plan"

"Well, that's right. I had something I wanted to talk with and I thought that I have to say hello to each king once. That's why I'll agree with traveling including the wedding greetings" Craft

Musashi's problems with her father. Venu's problems with the citizens.

Meri's country's discrimination issues. I promised to do something about these three before I got married.

"Wonderfully said, my son! That is why you are appropriate to succeed the throne of Dibair....." King Zefirio

"Ah, no more stifling! We're done, so get the hell out of here!" Craft

".....It's good. I have Leona! Leona, I will come now!" King Zefirio

My father turned around with melancholy, running away from the dining room. I am afraid that my father is headed towards Leona's room, but we finally finished the subject.

"By these circumstances, the honeymoon will be a trip to each country"

"I don't care! It is regrettable that we cannot go to Hawaoai" Craft

"Certainly, Hawaoai is hard to throw away, but this time there are deep circumstances.....then there are no objections? Let's discuss the schedule and the course later, together with the means of transportation."

Course? Certainly, it will be a pretty big route if we go around Isamura, Bunna, and Baretoria. If it is a carriage, it will take time, and it will be easier if it is easy.

"Kaitos. I think it's time for you to tell everyone about your identity." Craft

".....That's right. We no longer need to hide this secret from the family."

Kaitos

To the conversation between me and Kaitos, everyone except Efrika tilts their necks. I haven't told them yet that Kaitos is a dragon, so this reaction is natural.

"Craft-dono? What is the identity of Kaitos-dono?" Musashi

"You'll see it soon. And there is no problem because I have a special means of transportation. All we have to think about is the schedule and the course." Craft

Musashi had a face that I could not understand, but I am excited to think that this face will be stunned. I wonder what kind of funny reaction will they show.....

"Hey, Nii-san. Why don't you tell them to hurry and get ready for departing now?" Efrika

"From now on? Isn't it too steep?" Craft

"Is it better for these to be early as possible? It's not a good idea to put the schedule further behind because they will be so mad that they can't forgive." Efrika

That's true. The one who greets as early as possible will make a slight impression on the other party.

"So as the decision to depart today, please let Baretoria the last country we visit." Venu

"The last, why?" Craft

Because it is a Venu thing, did she choose the last because it is easy to remain the most there?

"Huhuu, It is the enjoyment in the back! Now, if there are no complaints, Musashi-san and Meri-san, please decide the remaining order!" Venu

"Well, I don't care about it in order. I don't mind if Musashi makes the decision." Meri

While looking at Venu who smiles unfaithfully, I take confirmation from everyone else.

"I don't like it either. We can go to Bunna first." Musashi

"Then, we should go to Isamura first!" Craft

Musashi also seems to be not particularly dissatisfied. Well, there won't be any time wasted if we are going around clockwise, starting with Isamura and the order is decided by this.

"Okay, then the order is Isamura, Bunna, then Baretoria. This is the order for our honeymoon.....where we will go around to greet the heads of each country. Prepare your luggage and change clothes in a hurry." Craft

"Yes, yes yes! Craft-sensei, you said we have a transportation so how much luggage can I put with me? I want to prepare a souvenir for everyone in the country!" Meri

"Ah, a souvenir. Well, what about it, Kaitos?" Craft

"Let's see. Five humans and belongings like changing clothes.....I would appreciate it if you could do it in moderation." Kaitos

"You heard it, Meri. Keep it in moderation." Craft

"O, Ou? I'm not sure but I understand somehow!" Meri

Do you really understand that? The question is omitted. I stopped my hand and resumed the meal before I uttered a new question.

"By the way, Musashi. You said you abandoned your family, so.....can you return home?" Craft

"Mu? When you say it like that, it seems impossible....." Musashi

"They are just going to complain and I think you are loved" Craft

".....No, that letter was not my father's handwritten, probably my mother's" Musashi

Musashi wrinkles her eyebrows with a difficult expression whether it is hard to believe.

"Anyway, if you actually meet them, you'll know" Musashi

There were a few things I wanted to say besides getting married, and it was a good chance to talk with them. Her father, that doesn't try to meet his daughter properly, has raised her without being loved.

"But Craft. After we just get married, already this fancy trip" Kaitos

"What is it, Kaitos?" Craft

"Nothing. It is just an unplanned journey.....in addition to that, I thought that it was a flow of your preference when it comes to your reckless greetings." Kaitos

Grinning, I do not know who resembled a smile on the villain side. Oh yes. It's not like I'm just a newlywed life.

"Father.....I married Craft-dono and I will show you my reborn appearance!" Musashi

".....I am not alone anymore. Yes, surely it's okay. " Venu

"Naahaahaahaa! I think it will be a fun trip! " Meri

"Fufufu, again, I'm not bored with you guys." Kaitos

Oops, I'll correct me. It's just a newlywed life.

“Nhuhuhuu.....It's going to be an interesting trip, Nii-san" Efrika
I am also married to this bride.

“It is natural. Who's going to stand around and idle for the whole day when
one can travel!" Craft

The best in this world—

“Let's liven up, it's our honeymoon!" Craft
I like interesting things.

Chapter 2 - Alright, to Isamura!

"What! This is also a stunning transformation!" Musashi

"Doododoodododo, dragoon!" Venu

"'Uhiyoo!' Incredible! A dragon! It's a cool dragoon!" Meri

Before noon, three different screams echoed at the training grounds outside the Dora castle. The three were Musashi, Venu, and Meri who raised a surprised voice having them witness for the first time, Kaitos' dragon form in Battle Mode while she lies on the ground. And as we decided to depart for our honeymoon, my brides and I prepare for the journey and get on Kaitos' back.....

"Naahaahaahaa! Kaitos, you were a real dragon!" Meri

"Yes. I did not want to hide it, but there were various circumstances here" Kaitos

A low voice rumbling echoes, like the roars of a thunderstorm. The smaller version of Kaitos' dragon form has a more child-like voice, different from her alluring voice in her human form, which after being accustomed to it for a long time still confuses me to this date. Meri was not the first one to be startled.

"Kuukuukuu. After all this roaring is exhilarating, Kaitos"

"It's not like I feel good about it, but I don't care as long you're happy"

Her solid scales stands upright as with her violet wings move. Together with her long tail, her length is about half of the vast training ground, which is a amazing sight as it is said that this is a period of high praise.

"Do all people from Kurinos have the shape of a dragon? Or Is it that all the people of Kurinos can transform into a beast? What kind of principle does it follow? In the first place, the mass is like....." Venu

"It is not so unusual except for Baretoria.....hey, Nii-san?" Efrika

"Well, a mythical beast should be rare for Venu who rarely goes outside the castle" Craft

Because Kaitos is a rare species that is considered to be extinct, it is not unreasonable to be surprised at the strangeness. Rather, Musashi and Meri have readily accepted the abnormal.

"Kaitos-dono! I didn't know that Kaitos-dono was a dragon.....I'm sorry! I'm deeply sorry!" Musashi

Now that you mention it after the bride training was formed, I remember Musashi trying to ask Kaitos about various things about Admol dragons.

"Don't worry. It's just that I hid it on my own" Kaitos

"It is not straightforward. But even so, Kaitos-dono's aura is normal"

Musashi

"Is it a problem of my aura? I thought that I was a rogue person from the usual though" Kaitos

Not afraid of Kaitos who returned to the figure of a dragon, Musashi touches her wings and body. Following her, the scared Venu also stretches out her hand.

"Hey hey, Sensei! We're going on a trip on the back of this Kaitos?" Meri

"Yes. We will fly through the sky at a fairly high speed, so we will be able to arrive at our destination ten times faster than a horse carriage" Craft

"Uuhyaa! As expected after all! I'm so excited!" Meri

"On Kaitos-san's back.....is that okay? We don't have to worry, do we?"

Contrary to Meri who is excited, Venu is anxiously pale.

"Maybe I should have shown you my resting form first" Kaitos

"Yes. Those who understand well know that you're harmless" Craft

Even if Kaitos transform again, they wouldn't understand, so let's prepare for the departure soon!

"Yes Yes. Well then I will start the final confirmation before departure"

Craft

I always ride on the back of the Kaitos alone, so there's no need for luggage, but this time, five people, including me, will ride on her. If we put our luggage together, we can't just climb onto her back.

"Zenan! Is the installation finished yet?" Craft

For a while now, Zenan is supposed to load the luggage on Kaitos's body and attaching saddles and reins to get us on Kaitos.....

"Hooohoo, did you call me, Craft-sama? I was getting tired of waiting, this Zenan will become sad in various meanings now" Zenan

Zenan shows her face from the back of Kaitos. It seems that preparations have already been completed. She is still a fast working woman.

"Craft-sama. I'm sorry, but I could only install up to four saddles" Zenan

"I don't care. I'm used to riding, so I don't need a saddle" Craft

I have never been shaken off not even once. There is no problem, no problem.

"But even so, it's the first time I've traveled by air" Efrika

After confirming the baggage, Efrika opened her mouth happily. No, everyone other than Efrika seems to be looking forward to flying on Kaitos.

"The wind feels good, once you experience this feeling you will become addicted to it" Craft

"Ooo, it's a enjoyment!" Musashi

"Tsk! Hey, Musashi, it's dangerous! Or rather, put down your sword!" Craft

Every time Musashi moves around, her two large katanas that are wrapped around her back clash with one another. If she carry this, then she will be in danger while flying.

"No, No, Craft-dono it's because the sword is the soul of a samurai, it is not easy to drop down" Musashi

".....Okay fine. Let's get started" Craft

When I speak, all the brides except Kaitos stand in a row and wait in order. First, I lifted Efrika up and put her on the back of Kaitos while being careful not to let her fall. At first, Efrika, was disappointed, but she went up and put her feet on Kaitos's back. Everything is safe.

"Now, it's my turn Craft! Hold me gently!" Venu

"I'm going to hug you. Charmed, come on, go up quickly" Craft

I lend a hand to Venu as she was struggling to climb on top. A dissatisfied voice from Venu was heard immediately after and I ignore it while continuing with Meri.

"Nsyoto. Naahaahaahaa! I can climb up myself!" Meri

"Is that so? That's very disappointing" Craft

Meri put her feet on Kaitos' arm and put a leap. Meri is equipped with her trident on her back like Musashi with her Katanas.....Kaitos is not it heavy?

"Guu, Meri. Will you get on a little more gently? You are different from Venu" Kaitos

"Ah, sorry Kaitos! I'm heavy, unlike Venu" Meri

"It is Venusera! Please refrain from hurting those hands!" Venu

Venu seems to be hiding her weapon inside her clothes, but it's so heavy. As for the chest.....well, next is Musashi's turn?

"Muu, Craft-dono. I will pass this to you before I forget it" Musashi

"Just get up in a hurry.....wh-what?" Craft

Musashi has something wrapped in a red washcloths in her hands.....Bento box?

"Is this a bento box? It's wrapped in a cloth that looks so gorgeous" Craft

"Indeed. For the sake of Craft-dono, I made it in a hurry during the preparation time earlier!" Musashi

Musashi talking happily with a smile. That's why I thought that I could not see her during preparation.....

".....Ah. I might not be able to return home alive" Craft

"Wh, what do you mean by that! This time it is a successful dish!" Musashi

"No, that's not what I meant.....well, okay. Thank you, Musashi" Craft

I receive the big bento. I noticed an injury on Musashi's fingers, though I couldn't believe it because she never had an injury during sword practice.....it is totally overwhelming.

"Hey, Musashi-san! What are you missing?" Kaitos

"There is no missing! In order to be able to eat with everyone, a large box....." Musashi

"Hey Hey, let's go. If our departure gets delayed, our arrival will, of course, be slowed down" Craft

We will need to leave early to Isamura so that we can arrive around noon. I didn't plan to eat for any meals or fights before we get to Isamura.

"Nii-san, we are ready" Efrika

"Okay. Then let's go" Craft

After confirming that Musashi is sitting in a saddle, I jumped onto the back of Kaitos. Hah, it's been a long time since I last ride on the back of Kaitos!

"Now. This is the last, Craft-sama" Zenan

"Ah..... Zenan. Why are you still on top?" Craft

"Eh? This Zenan will accompany this trip as well" Zenan

Come on, what is this flat-chested maid saying?

"You are determined to be an answering machine. I also don't bring Leona with us" Craft

".....Eh? This Zenan will accompany this trip as well" Zenan

"Stop repeating as if you did not listen. Please get off quickly" Craft

"-geh- he" Zenan

Raising a voice like a crushed frog, Zenan jumps to the ground. Hurry up and keep your joke moderately.....what?

"Cr, Craft-niisama, zee, haa, haaa, Cr, Craft-niisamaa!!" Leona

"Leona, have you slipped out?" Craft

Shortly after Zenan landed, Leona came running out of breath from the castle.

"Huu, huu, suu, haaaa.....you're terrible Nii-sama. Without saying anything....." Leona

"Sorry Leona. I went to see you in your room, but you were talking to that fucking father" Craft

"Yes. I was crying for more than two hours.....I was in trouble" Leona
Leona rarely frowns whether she is disgusted with our father's fondest love. I wanted to help, but the moment I'm found out by my father I will be in trouble again.

"After all, you are going on your honeymoon now.....Nii-sama" Leona

"Yes. It might become a little lonely, but can you bear it?" Craft

"Uu.....well, I waited a year before, didn't I? A few days.....I will be cool!"
Leona

Leona pretends to be courageous, but she might want to stall the truth. The appearance of Leona with a red face, teary eyes, and trembling lips is very touching.

".....Hey Efrika? After all, Leona also—" Craft

"Kaitos, let's leave quickly" Efrika

"Yes, I agree with you" Kaitos

With the call of Efrika, Kaitos spreads her wings and starts flying toward the sky. As soon as she stopped, she sped up and raised the altitude at once.

"Hey, Efrika! At least, let me say goodbye!" Craft

"Do not pamper her Nii-san. Leona should start to leave her Nii-sama soon"
Efrika

"Nevertheless we do not have to do it like this!" Craft

"Craft-niisama!! Elder sisters! Be careful!!" Leona

".....I will return this debt firmly. Insensitive virgin Craft-sama" Zenan
Leona and Zenan are becoming smaller. Oh, my.....ah, Leona.....

"Hey, Nii-san. Do you not want to reply to Leona properly?" Efrika

"Of course! Hey, Leona! You too should be careful about your body!" Craft

With all my love's thoughts, I call to Leona. I felt that Zenan also had
muttered something, but I don't care about it frankly. Gradually, their small
figures slowly disappear from our sight and after we reached a height that it
was not possible to hear each other's voices, we finally stopped the climb.

"Ugh! It's so awesome! Over the clouds in the blink of an eye!" Meri

"It's amazing.....the sky is so blue. And the city is so small....." Musashi

"Huhuhu. The scenery beyond the clouds is not what you can see often"

Venu

Kaitos is shifting from vertical flight to side flight, and started gliding on the
air current, It is because there are lots of luggage and a few of the
passengers are experiencing their first flight.

"It's really beautiful. And, as Nii-san said.....the wind feels good" Efrika

"I also can fly in the sky even if it is magic, but I can't fly this high!!" Meri

"There are airships in Baretoria, but the speed is widely different!" Venu
Efrika and the others express their feelings while holding down their hair
from the strong wind.

"Good, Good. Good reaction, you guys" Kaitos

That's what it means to ride on Kaitos. It's a great way to move faster than a
carriage, and to be able to enjoy the journey.

"The view from up here is wonderful. The clouds that continue to be
everywhere are like....." Venu

"Those clouds seem to be outrageous! Hey Kaitos! Can you eat clouds?"

Meri

"I have eaten them before, but they were not delicious at all" Kaitos

"Hey you! Please do not break this romantic mood!" Venu

Venu and Meri are enjoying the air travel. After a while, we were looking at
the distant scenery and enjoying the feeling of a pleasant breeze in our
body. Suddenly, Efrika opened her mouth as if she just recalled something.

"Speaking so, Nii-san. Zenan was strange.....is that good?" Efrika

"Nothing is good, it's strange to take her with us on this trip" Craft

The recent Zenan was strangely violent, and this much revenge would be
forgiven. Did she get married and I missed some things?

"If you treat it too carelessly, you might get a terrible retaliation later"

Efrika

"That's what I want. No matter what Zenan do, I'll just lightly get over it"

Craft

"Huhuhu, you started talking like Musashi just now. I wonder if Nii-san is
influenced by us?" Efrika

Efrika is showing a nice face giving off a very happy vibe, and she's grinning
at me. Nonsense. Just because I happened to say something like
Musashi.....what, Musashi?

"I have never seen Musashi's reactions ever since Kaitos flew off" Craft

"She normally would say something. Is she feeling bad?" Efrika

To my words, everyone stares towards Musashi.

"Hey Musashi. In a few minutes I will see your home country....." Craft

With Kaitos's head facing forward, right front is Efrika and behind is Venu. Meri on the left front, Musashi on the back. I was in the center of everyone, so I forgot to check the state of Musashi behind me, but—

"Mu, Musashi.....?" Craft

Ahead of everyone's eyes. It was a samurai who trembled and closed her eyes. Moreover, while rubbing the palms of both hands, she murmured something extraordinary.

"Nyami Amidadukubyu Nyami Ayamida Bubu Chubu Ami Mamidakubyu Chubu Ame" Musashi

"Hey Musashi. What are you mumbling....." Craft

I worried and put my hand on Musashi's shoulder. And then.....

"Kyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!! Ah, fallliinnnggg!!" Musashi

"Hey! Don't rampage Musashi!" Craft

"Bieeeeeeeee!! Scaarrrrryyy!!" Musashi

Musashi swings around her swords which are still in their sheaths. Eee? Is she afraid of heights!

"Kuu, Craft! Tell Musashi not to go on a rampage!" Kaitos

"Oh, calm down, Musashi! I will be by your side!" Craft

Musashi's violent acts shaking Kaitos' back. As it will be too dangerous, so I will try to embrace Musashi. With her panicking, Musashi can't be embraced at all.

"Kyaa! Musashi-san, please calm down!" Venu

"Naahaahaahaa! I can not wait for this!" Meri

"Uu, Nii-san! Do it quickly!" Efrika

"Ooooooziiruuuuuuu! Sccccaaaarrrrryyy!!" Musashi

"Hey, you're still a samurai! Musashi, it's me! Look at my eyes!" Craft

Musashi is shaking her body like a useless child as shed large tears. Damn, I cannot hit her like that.....is there no way to stop something?

"Tch, Can't help it!!" Musashi

I caught both of Musashi's arms, and force my face closer to her so that our eyes will meet. However, her closed eyelids will never open this way.....in that case!

""Heeeelllpppp! Jinuuuumuu, muguuuu.....nmuu" Musashi

".....Puhaa. Hey, did you wake up?" Craft

"Hyaa.....hawaa.....hoe....." Musashi

I kissed her without hesitation, giving me no time to say something.

Musashi, who seemed clueless as to what happened, focused on me with a trembling face as she blinks.

"It's okay. You won't drop off or fall, I'll help you" Craft

"Ha.....Hahii, Craft-dono. Not good" Musashi

Thank goodness. She looks like she was still in an excited state with her face turning red, but Musashi seems to have calmed down a bit.

"I, I thought I was going to die....." Musashi

"Good grief! Musashi, you get a kiss from Nii-san after troubling everyone!"

Efrika

"Huhuh, I didn't care because it was fun" Musashi

"I would have hit you" Kaitos

Thanks for your patience Kaitos. I wondered what would happen at one point.

"Musashi, are you still scared?" Craft

"No.....with this I am not afraid or scared as long as I am hugged by Craft-dono" Musashi

"I understood. Then for a while....." Craft

"Hey! What, are you feigning innocence? Sly, very sly!" Venu

"That's right, Musashi! Please hand over Nii-san to us!" Efrika

"You can't steal a march, Musashi. Craft-sensei belongs to everyone!" Meri
Suddenly, three arms have stretched out from three directions grasping my cloak. Oh, this is a troublesome pattern.

"Musashi-san! Craft come this way, quickly!" Venu

"What are you saying Venu! Nii-san is mine!" Efrika

"I'll join you! Come here, Sensei!" Meri

I have to say sure enough, the three of them have embarked on a snatch. As a man I am happy, but the situation is not obediently.

"No! Craft-dono will stay by my side!" Musashi

"Tim! Ouch! If you grasp so strongly, it hurts, Musashi!" Craft

"Nii-san hates it! Please release him, Musashi!" Efrika

"That's right! Craft, come to me!" Venu

"Good grief! Sensei, jump into my chest!" Meri

The girls on Kaitos' back falls into panic yet again. It will be seriously just as it is. On Kaitos' back which began shaking, I was prepared at that time—

"Stop it immediately, you guys!" Kaitos

Kaitos's roar roars to the far side of the sky. The long tail of Kaitos has extended without mentioning—

""""Ouch"""" The girls

The head of four people except me was hit. The slash from the tail seems to be quite painful.

"Try to make a fuss again. Next time, I won't hesitate to drop you down!"

Kaitos

"Sorry Kaitos. Everyone, please stay quiet until we arrive at the capital of Isamura" Craft

".....Yes, I understand Nii-san. I'm sorry, Kaitos" Efrika

"So, Sorry Kaitos-san" Venu

"Ouch, Ouch.....I'm sorry, Kaitos" Meri

"I am sorry....." Musashi

I think it is a pity for Efrika who is caught up having fun, but Kaitos is going to be strict as the guardian of everyone's life. I have to emulate that attitude.

"Ah, Kaitos. How much further is it to Isamura's Sando castle? You've gone through it before, you know about the approximate time, right?" Craft

"That's right. We just came into the territory of Isamura. There are plenty of remaining places" Kaitos

"A few dozen minutes.....okay. Well then, just increase the speed a little more okay" Craft

"Roger that. The headwind is stronger now.....if it weakens a little more, I'll try to increase the speed" Kaitos

It became a damp air. We will arrive at our destination quickly, therefore I want to switch the mood. Besides, I have gotten a bit hungry during this trip and the bento received by Musashi.....

"Hmm? Bento?" Craft

I had it in my hand right after I left, but where did it go now?

"In, in such a place....." Craft

Looking around, the bento box slipped down to Kaitos' tail. It seems to have rolled to the other side when Musashi went on a rampage.

"Bad. It was about to fall down" Craft

It was a relief that the knot of the package caught on the scales of Kaitos. I compromise to the tail to rescue the Bento box in a hurry.

"Okay, I'm going to speed up soon. Hold onto the reins firmly so that you are not thrown off. Keep your face down because the wind will get stronger" Kaitos

I reached the bento, and as soon as I picked it up, Kaitos gave a word of caution. Surely, no. I have to sit so that I won't be dropped off—

"Eh?" Craft

Abrupt floating feeling.

".....EH?" Craft

While a strangely slow feeling swell up inside me, I turn my eyes to the back. What I saw was the appearance of Kaitos flying far away at a tremendous speed. And somehow I was left behind and floating in the air.

No, I'm not floating.....

"Ka, Kaaaaiitttooosss! Uoewaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!" Craft

It took me awhile to notice but the time was moving so slowly, and after a few seconds, my body continues to fall to the ground at once. That idiot!

She shook me off! And went away without even noticing this situation!

"Dammit.....its looking like ants....." Craft

Looking down below, I dropped through layers of clouds while flapping my cloak trying to slow down my fall air with resistance. There is a green forest spreading out there and judging by my current speed of falling down.....I will approximately be there in 20 seconds.

".....Haa. I'm not going to die in a place like this" Craft

I managed to catch the knot of the lunch box while regaining my composure. And when I pull out Danthes with my vacant hand, it emits a thunder from its whole body and my whole body is strengthened without fail. The survival rate of this alone is skyrocketing.

"Hahihama, Hahuhe....." Craft

With my strengthened body, I decide to devise my plan in the air. Not to praise myself, but I'm happy that the contents of the box lunch that I caught with my mouth are safe as well. While thinking about such a thing, I threw myself into the mountains of trees to cushion my fall, and as I approach the forest, my eyes—

How much time has passed since I was thrown off? Even though this is a situation where I don't know if I'm alive or dead, I am dreaming normally. What? Why do I think that it's a dream? Yes, I am now.....I am enjoying the sea on Hawaioai's beach.

"Hey, Nii-san! Why don't you come over and swim?" Efrika

Efrika is wearing a bright red bikini while waving her hands toward me.

Behind her, are my other wives who are also wearing a swimsuit.

"Craft! What do you think? My sexy swimsuit style!" Venu

Black swimsuit with frills.....it certainly suits her, but it is somewhat unsatisfactory.

"Rather than a swimming suit, this one is easier to swim with!" Musashi

Her top is wrapped in bands of cloth and wearing a loincloth for her bottom.

Musashi is proud of her unique swimsuit.

"It's cold and it feels good, Sensei! Do you want to have a contest?" Meri

"If you like I'll teach you how to swim Craft. Fufu.....take a hand" Kaitos

Seeing the combination of both big and huge breasts is great. Meri's swimsuit has a pretty unique design, different from the others, but with her wearing it the oddity of it disappears due to her irregular chest. Although I have little to no knowledge about Kaitos' swimsuit, It seems to be the correct design of Bremfai Academy's swimsuit. The dark-blue swimsuit emphasizes Kaitos' evil body line following up with a white name tag on her chest labeled as "Kaitos."

".....That ancient character is strangely intriguing, isn't it? This is how you shake your soul" Craft

I will go to the beach. My wives in bathing suits are waiting for me there.

Ah, I don't have to go back anymore. Enter this sea and have fun with them.

"Okay, Nii-san, come over here.....now, let's have fun with everyone, okay?"

Efrika

Efrika smiles while her chest is shaking as if it will spill out from her swimsuit.

"Ah, I'm coming now....." Craft

I approach the sea one step at a time as the hot sunshine lit the sandy beach. Yielding into the temptation, no...like a powerful force is pulling me towards it.

"It's cold.....and why is it so dark.....?" Craft

Every step I take, the beach gradually loses its brightness and heat, giving it a cold and dark atmosphere. There was not a single cloud until a little while ago. No, There wasn't a sky in the first place?



Neither the sea nor my wives, nor even I exist here.

".....Well then, where am I now?" Craft

Even though it is my dream, I don't know anything. Is this really a dream in the first place? If I go on like this, what am I going to do?

"Niisan, COME CLOSER" ???

Am I alive right now—

"Katsu!" ???

"Uowaa!!" Craft

A powerful scream cuts through the dark world. I was awakened by the loud voice that was emitted in my ear and I regained my consciousness.

"Uuu.....what the hell?" Craft

I whip up my throbbing, sore body and wake up. What I saw in my eyes was a giant man standing in front of me.

"Did you finally wake up? Boya, this is a dangerous place" Giant man

The man is wearing heavy armor over his whole body and a lot firmer than the one Musashi has and completely dressed up with a full set including the helmet which is covering his head.

".....Old man, was that loud voice yours?" Craft

Black hair and black eyes.....he is definitely from Isamura. About forty years old? I think it's hard to judge someone's real age just by appearance alone, he looks young.

"Really. You were trying to cross The River of Styx until I stopped you"

Giant man

"Styx.....river? What is that?" Craft

"The River of Styx is the boundary between this world and that world. It is said that no life can be found once you cross it" Giant man

"Oh is that so. It wasn't the ocean of Hawaioai....." Craft

Slowly, I get up and as I remove the dirt and tree branches off my clothes, I look around. I am thankful that my life was saved, but the question still remains.

"Firmly, I fell from the top of the clouds and only received minor injuries"

Craft

My body is still aching and it's hard to say that it's intact. My bones? are not broken. Well, this is a surprise, to think that I'm fortunate enough to live with only a few scratches.

"Especially in this forest, because you fell into this big tree, many branches and leaves would have offset the momentum of your fall. You were caught in those branches there when I found you" Giant man

"Heee? Then this tree is my benefactor.....no, it is my beneficent tree" Craft

I'm sorry I've broken your branch quite a bit. And thank you for saving my life.

"Also, thanks to you, old man. I guess you got me down from this tree and you pulled me back to this world earlier, right?" Craft

"Hmm. The life and death of a person is a mystery, eventually it's up to you to decide. You are not destined to die today" Giant man

Even though I thank him, the old man diverts his line of sight with an obscure attitude.

"Such is life? Well good, things have changed since I was saved" Craft

After I paid the soil my respect, I pull up my beloved sword, which I had stuck on the side of the big tree, and return it to its sheath.

"I'm really glad that I was saved. If I had died on my honeymoon, It would have been the worst day of my life." Craft

"Hou, your honeymoon? You're a married man?" Giant man

"Tentatively. Well, I'm more concerned about you than me. Who the hell are you?" Craft

This far back in these woods, where no man can be seen on sight, and wearing heavy equipment on top of that. Besides, he is a stranger.....

"Youngster, when asking for a name, you should introduce yourself first" Giant man

"Ah, as expected from a person from Isamura" Craft

Even when I traveled Isamura before, I had the same kind of interaction several times.

"Then I can keep being a youngster. I will call you old man as well" Craft

".....I see? Aside from that, I am not interested in your name" Giant man

It's not always a good idea to be honest because my name is widely known and disliked. I feel guilty to use an alias towards my benefactor.....so it would be a good idea to avoid prying into each other's backgrounds.

"Ah, that's right. I have a favor to ask you, can you tell me the way to Sando castle?" Craft

"Sando Castle? What do you want from there?" Giant man

"I've strayed from my companions. Sando Castle was our destination, so if you're going there, can I come along?" Craft

"I see. If I do, I will not be able to guide you, right now....." Giant man

The warrior old man crossed his arms to think.

"I'm currently on a mission to fulfill a certain purpose. No matter what, we can't go through this forest until I fulfill that mission" Giant man

"A certain purpose? What are you going to do in such a forest?" Craft

"Rumors of a known creature. With this hand, I am tasked to get rid of this thing that is threatening the land of Isamura." Giant man

The old man points to a bunch of swords leaning against a big tree beside him. Five swords with different lengths. Does this man intend to fight with five swords at the same time?

"Getting rid of an evil spirit.....then old man, are you a samurai who is serving Sando Castle?" Craft

".....Something similar. And, as I said, I'm moving for a cause" Giant man

That's why he can't guide me. I'm embarrassed, trying to find the road alone will be difficult since it's hard to get out of this forest.....It's also a good idea to wait for the guys here. Just before I stopped falling, a group of trees was in the way, slowing me down after I bent and broke some of the branches. My wives will probably stop before they arrive near the Sando castle and notice that I've fallen off. When it comes to that, all I have is one choice.

"Well, let's bring it to an end quickly" Craft

"Bringing to an end? What does that mean?" Giant man

"Like what I said. If I help you defeat that thing, wouldn't it be faster than doing it alone?"

If I return his kindness from rescuing me, then this old man can guide me safely. Recently, there was no chance to argue with an evil spirit—demons, and it is not bad to go on a rampage after a long time.

"From your words, you seem very confident. Good, come with me" Giant man

"Let's do it! You know the story, old man!" Craft

"However, if you are ever in the nick of danger, I won't offer a helping hand" Giant man

The old man picks up his bundle of swords and begins to walk with them, carrying it on his shoulders. I also started to walk when the old man mentioned something.

"And youngster.....there was a box lunch over there, is that your thing?" Giant man

"Ah, the lunchbox! Damn, I almost forgot about it!" Craft

The old man warrior pointed to a lunchbox wrapped in a red cloth, lying on the ground. I was wondering where it was blown off but it was nice to find it!

"That red towel, after all....." Giant man

"Hmm? What's wrong with this?" Craft

The warrior gazes at the lunch box that I happily picked up. Well, It's just a big lunch box, there's no reason to worry, right?

"No, nothing. Is this made by your wife?" Giant man

"Yes. At first, she wasn't a good cook, but recently, she practiced and improved her cooking skills." Craft

"Hou, you have a good bride that I do not have any doubts about your wife's cooking" Giant Man

"Obvious, right? I know I'm bragging, but she's the best wife" Craft

I catch up with the old man going through the woods, making small talk as we walk side by side. I want to check the contents of the Bento box, but every time I slow down I will be left behind by this old man.

"Cheeky speaking fondly of your beloved one. However your wife, compared to my daughter.....what a shiftless thing!" Old man

"Eh, does old man have a daughter? I thought you might have a wife" Craft
"My wife is a good woman. Her body is weak, but her heart is strong.....she has the will of steel, determined to not lose to anything" Old man
However, his daughter—continued so, the old man hides his eyes with a look like a crushed insult.

"She is halfway to do anything. She abandons her training for homemaking without being able to do it properly and went to the Sando Castle.....were she started to wield a sword" Old man

"Hee? Sword art training.....?" Craft

That is interesting, is not it? When I think about my wife, I thought that it was comparatively normal for Isamura.

"There might have been a problem in my way, too. The edge of a man seems to have been spoiled by his father, so she has been brought up severely since her childhood.....but that was a foolish idea" Old man

"It's hard to raise a child. Its an story unfamiliar for me so I cant give you any advises" Craft

Even though there are five wives, I don't know what time it will be discretion.....sniff.

"And at last.....my daughter got married to a guy from another country without properly remembering one of her household chores. Moreover, the stories of that guy she married is a bastard, like a beast with bad habits" Old man

"Uwaa, that's a story I could not bear with" Craft

"Totally. If that man appeared before me, I would drown him into The Sanzu River with my own hands. Youngster, do you think that it's too much?" Old man

"A, Ahaha.....No, I guess" Craft

My eyes are not laughing at all, Old man. From his whole body there's a chilling, sharp bloodlust leaking out.....or rather, a father who lost his daughter to another man is so scary! I think Musashi's father will say the same thing once I meet him somehow. Musashi's father seems to have thought of me as a sleazy man.

"Youngster, you're sweating a lot.....what's wrong? " Old man

"No, Nothing! More than that, what kind of man do you think you can give your daughter to? Please let me know by all means! Naa? Naa?" Craft

"I don't know why you're so desperate, but a good man to give my daughter.....?" Old man

The old man keeps his hands on his chin and continues his words after showing his finger cutting the neck as a symbol.

"Let's see.....if it's someone who can defeat me, I will have to admit it" Old man

"I see, if you want the daughter, beat the father!" Craft

If it is an ordinary father it is pleasing, but this man seems to be a considerable strong.....

"I will give sympathy to the man who married your daughter. Even if he has many lives it will not be enough" Craft

"Maybe. I'm going to immediately behead that man's neck If it wasn't for this demon slaughtering mission.....fuu, this is beyond my control." Old man Perhaps, it may be better for me not to help this uncle. Unknown son-in law, your death will be on my palm.

"Wh, why is old man alone? Were you forced to work?" Craft

The general of Isamura—what is the father of Musashi thinking? Having men who can subjugated the demon, why are they sneaking out of the castle?

"Wrong. I left the castle without someone knowing.....cough. No, I just volunteered" Old man

Giving his reply, the old man pushed aside the branches and steadily goes ahead. Only the sound of heavy armor rustles through the vegetation in this quiet forest. I hear that there are a lot of loyal samurais in Isamura. But It seems it's better to keep quiet..

"By the way, youngster. Have you ever hunted a demon?" Old man

"Ah, yes. I don't know how many times but I have hunted monsters with a bounty" Craft

However, unlike any other demons, the devil beasts in Isamura have a unique ability. If the opponent is a muscle-brain then it should be easy to defeat, but sometimes you encounter and struggle with a fellow who has a strange characteristic..

"Which reminds me, the monster who I fought at Isamura last time was tough" Craft

Several months ago. I fought a monster serpent called Yamata no Orochi when I was traveling with Kaitos. The monster had nine heads and was strong enough that we struggled, putting our lives on the line.

Kaitos burned down the heads that I severed with black flames. Convinced that I was going to achieve victory, I was on high alert, focused on defeating the monster on that night..

"It is good that you have hunting experience, anyway you self conceit.....muu?" Old man

The old man, who was walking ahead of me, suddenly stopped and begins to rub his belly through the armor. The moment I tried to ask.....guuu, I heard a familiar sound.

".....Ah, old man?" Craft

"Kuu.....I'm still blue" Old man

Apparently, he seems to be hungry and proceeds to looks down with. Well, I have not eaten lunch yet. Well, if that is the case, this should be simple.

"Hey, old man. If you are hungry, let's eat this together" Craft

The moment I lift up the wrapped lunch box that I am holding in my right hand, the old man's eyes open with surprise.

"What? Do you mean to share that box lunch with me?" Old man

"Isn't it a saying in Isamura that It would be a shame for a man to be hungry? You can't afford to fight against those monsters with an empty stomach" Craft

"Fuu. Then I won't hold back right now, but I'll obediently express my gratitude for this" Old man

"This? Was something wrong? It is not a shame of a man.....what?" Craft

"Alright. Lets eat lunch now even if it is not time yet" Old man

The old man says so and take out one sword from the bundle of swords he is carrying. Next, he walked towards a big tree and—in a flash.

"Fast....." Craft

It was so fast that I couldn't follow it exactly, the way the old man slashed the tree can't be followed with human eyes. Besides that, I barely saw it extracted from its sheath, not even a glimpse. Musashi's technique is fast and sharp, but this is by far faster and sharper.

"Now we have a table. It will be easier to eat something" Old man

At the same time as the old man returns the sword to its sheath, with the cut from the sword, the giant tree falls to the opposite side. What remained was a stump with a perfect cut. The cut left a perfectly horizontal surfacethere is no other word to describe it other than magnificent.

"I thought you were a ordinary person from the first glance, sorry old man" Craft

I put the lunch box at the ready-made table and unwrap it. Well, the problem is whether this content is safe or not.....

"Uhee, after all" Craft

First of all the box has four layers, I proceed to open the top cover first. Looking at its contents were a lot of side dishes such as eggs, wieners, steamed, and fried food but they were all mushed together at the edge, ruining the presentation. It fell from that height, so this was bound to happen.

"The second box, third also safe.....how about the fourth box?" Old man

The contents of the third box, where the side dish was at the center, is shuffled. Only the fourth box with a packed rice ball miraculously remained its form to some degree.

"Hohou, I can see that your wife is very good at cooking" Old man

"Stop being sarcastic. My beloved wife made it with all of her love and effort" Craft

With that resolve, I won't waste this box lunch. I will wholeheartedly eat all of the dishes before me, even if it's in utter chaos and leave nothing behind.

"Do not get me wrong. I really praise your wife from my heart" Old man

"Eh? Ol, Old man! That!" Craft

I picked up the chopsticks enclosed in the package, while the old man picked up the broken eggs. He carries the broken eggs as it is and eats it all at once.

"Mogu..... It seems to be a little burnt, but the tastes is not bad" Old man

"Uncle, you don't have to force yourself separately? I will....." Craft

"I'm not forcing myself. My stomach is hungry so I'm eating" Old man
Without hesitation, he continues to eat again. This time he pinches the
boiled fish and throws it into his mouth.

"Wow, this boiled fish is a gem. The taste is wonderful, you really can fully
savour its richness..... Surely, your wife would have made this bento with a
considerable amount of affection" Old man

".....Thank you, old man" Craft

My wife.....only Musashi was praised, but I become happy. It's been a long
time since I've been praised for my own tens of times.

"What do you say youngster, I'm the one who needs to say thank you" Old
man

"Well, that's true.....No, if you're going to say thank you then you should
say it to my wife" Craft

It was Musashi who made this box lunch after all. Let's introduce her later.

"To your wife? Well, I'll praise her obediently.....since when?" Old man

"Hmm? Since when?" Craft

"Nothing. Moreover, if you don't eat it, I will eat everything alone" Old man

"Wait a second! Originally, my wife made this bento for me!" Craft

I too, reach for the contents of my lunch box, hoping that it isn't
monopolized by this old man. Oh, and she made my favorite meat roll!

"Youngster! It's bad manners to eat with your bare hands" Old man

"It can't be helped! I am not used to chopsticks!" Craft

"Kaa! You vulnerable person! There you'll get it right!" Old man

That old man and I sit on the table made from the stump. As we dig in, we
occasionally have some arguments, making the meal tastier.

"Ah, you're my father now! You're taking care of me!" Craft

"Shut up, youngster! You don't know what courtesy is!" Old man

Good grief. My first honeymoon meal was eaten with a stranger. I'm sorry if
I have to about whine this afterwards. To my beloved wives, when will you
notice your husband's disappearance?

Chapter 3 - Father and daughter

"Hey, come on, come on!" Old man

From the deepest part of the dark abyss, they appear, monsters who eat people. A demon called Oni attacked us, just as we were about to finish our meals. The number is one, two, three.....a lot anyway. All of them howl and surrounded us.

"Guruaaaaaa!!" Oni

"Hee? You seem to be very proud of your own power, but you don't know how to handle your body" Craft

I avoided the metal rod aimed at my head and I swung down with all of my might diverting the rod to the ground. A cloud of sand and soil arise from the impact, the dust cloud gets thicker and envelops our bodies. I kick the jaw of the red Oni by jumping, performing a vertical rotation in the air before swinging down my sword. I cut him in half diagonally, from one corner of the head down to the loincloth on its waist. The Oni was beautifully cut into two with one clean strike, slowly bleeding green blood as it falls down..

(Wouldn't there be fast bleeding and entrails leaking onto the dusty ground?)

"Even though it is early spring, isn't it cold wearing only a pair of underpants?" Craft

"Guuoraruaaa!!" Oni

Immediately after commenting on their appearance, the next Oni sneaked behind me. It had a great strategy, attacking before the cloud dissipates, but that Oni ruined it with its loud voice.

"So in this way, you're taking measures" Craft

The metal rod of that Oni collides with my Danthes, changing its facial expression for a moment into a surprised one. With its tall and thick build, I guess that it can't comprehend how I caught its attack while I'm half as tall as the Oni.....which is reasonable.

"You can't only rely on your arm strength, you need ability too" Craft

Purple lightning emits from my body, shining brightly in this dark forest. Using [Physical Strengthening], I strengthened both my reflexes and

athletic ability, such a meaningless trick won't surprise me. If you do it smartly and compactly.....

"You have to do be wiser than that" Craft

Thunder magic passes through Danthes and flows into the Oni's metal rod. Without resistance to thunder, the Oni's hands numb, releasing their grip on the metal rod and at that moment, I swing Danthes sideways.

"Second Oni down, only one left" Craft

Compared to that fat red Oni just a little earlier I thought this Oni was rather muscular and massive, but they were at the same level.

"Hey, Uncle! How about you?" Craft

While dealing with the following yellow Oni, I check up on the uncle's side of the battle. I fought three, while he had 5 Oni as opponents so I was worried—

"What, kid, you're not finished yet?" Old man

The old man is sitting on a stump and wiping his bloodstained sword with a cloth. Beside him were the corpses of the Onis, stacked ontop of eachother, that the old man has defeated.

"Let me see. I think it ends now" Craft

"Guooooo!!" Oni

The last one of the Oni, who was my opponent, crumbles down after being stabbed in the chest. Damn it. While I was fighting three, he defeated so many of them.

"Hii, huu, mii.....I have six and you have three. I'm winning" Old man

".....It was hard, so I can't help it" Craft

Besides, I am not using a gun. I handled it with my Danthes on a daily basis, but if I used a gun I think I could have defeated more Onis quickly.....yeah.

"Well good. I knew that you weren't just a kid with a big mouth" Old man

"Oh. You can expect more from the real me" Craft

"Really? Then let's hurry ahead. I don't have extra time to waste" Old man

"Yes yes. Let's clean up this whole place" Craft

I shake the blood on Danthes of before putting it back to its sheath. Next time, it would be interesting if I encounter a stronger demon as my opponent.....

"That would be useless" Old man

"I see. Then, maybe you can tell me the details of the target soon?" Craft

While advancing to the depths of the forest, I try to talk about the topic of concern as a conversation. As we don't know any of the target's features, not setting a single countermeasure will be dangerous. I guess I'm not stupid enough to concede here.

"Details? To tell you the truth, I only know the monster from recorded literature" Old man

"What, you have never seen it?" Craft

"Yes. According to the books conveyed to my clan, it is said that the gods were monsters when they were still living on earth. And there is a legend about a monster that was sealed by the gods in the past" Old man

It's a mythical monster. I don't entirely believe in gods, but their existence in this world is a story from a thousand years ago.

"That demon is sealed by the gods, right? So, is it necessary to kill it?" Craft

"I also thought so a little while ago.....but several months ago, an inexplicable phenomenon occurred near the shrine where the monster was sealed. Since then, I have been regularly investigating this place" Old man
While saying that, the old man gradually diced up the plants that grew around to move forward.

"This is a story from a nearby village. The villagers heard loud explosions that began late at night and continued until the next morning. The next morning, when the villagers went to check the shrine, there were only traces of a battle and something that went on a rampage." Old man

"Explosive sounds all night? Hee.....that is so amazing" Craft

"The ground was deeply guttered and the trees around it were blown off.....and moreover, in the center of it, was the smell of something burned. It's a strange story" Old man

Hmm? For some reason, my mind kept being drawn back to a specific word ever since a little while ago.

"Moreover, that thousand-year-seal ends today, its date was written in (on?) the book. If that monster escapes, It will soon....." Old man

"A few months ago, all night, black smoke.....? No, no, no way....." Craft

"What's up, youngster? There's no time to stop at such a place" Old man

"Hey, old man. Maybe that demon.....is it a snake with many heads?" Craft

".....? What are you talking about, youngster?" Old man

Th, that's a relief. I thought that it was a story of (the?) Yamata no Orochi I fought before, but there is no such a coincidence no matter how many things happened.....

"If you knew about it why didn't you say it earlier. Anyway, the target is a giant eight-headed snake" Old man

"Waa, I knew it. Yeah, I was convinced that it was that thing" Craft

That guy! I fought that creature with Kaitos!

"Wait, wait a second! That monster has already been defeated by me!" Craft

".....What did you say? What do you mean?" Old man

"The identity of the one that caused multiple explosions that happened a few months ago was perhaps the duo Kaitos and me. As we were traveling through Isamura, we descended into a forest to camp, where we were suddenly attacked by a giant snake!" Craft

Kaitos said, "Houhou, it looks like a delicious serpent. Let's fight it to eat it later, it probably will taste delicious" and the hell-like battle began.

"We fought the whole night, but.....when it disappeared only one head remained. The other heads were all slashed by my sword.....and eaten by me" Craft

Such a thing can be considered as a ridiculous yet amazing story. That's why I mentioned it, knowing that after I finish talking, I will be suspected for lying., but—

".....I see, you have defeated it" Old man

"Eh? You believe me?" Craft

I regrettably asked for a reply that was not anticipated.

"I know that you're not the kind of person who'll spout random lies. You're loved that much, I can tell from your wife's homemade boxed lunch. At least, from my perspective, you're not a bad man." Old man

If you put it that way, I won't be able to say anything. This uncle is too handsome. He has more charisma than my father.

".....However, what makes me anxious is that, from your story, one head remained. In other words, the eight-headed giant snake is still alive" Old man

"Maybe. Anyway, I am responsible for not knowing that it was such a big shot. I'm going to finish what I started and kill that snake with these hands" Craft

The opponent who I defeated once. I won't be receiving help from Kaitos this time, but instead, I'm accompanied by this old warrior. Together, we have to absolutely kill it this time.

"Well, if it has only one head, I will be able to defeat it by a margin" Craft

"Don't be too careless, youngster. In the months that it didn't show up, it would have already healed its wounds" Old man

"Maybe. Perhaps it's all grown up already.....uoo!" Craft

And for a brief period, I was on the right track. Suddenly in the middle of our conversation, a big earthquake occurs.

"Tsu! What the hell is this!" Craft

The earth is shaking and it is difficult to endure.

"Hey hey, I heard that there are many earthquakes in Isamura.....but how about this!" Craft

I manage to steer so that my body will not lose its posture, but there is no indication that the tremors will end at all.

"Wrong. This is not an earthquake, perhaps—" Old man

The violent tremor forms a crack in the ground, breaking the earth where we were standing on moments ago. The old man and I escaped to a nearby tree top, jumping quickly to avoid falling into the expanding cracks on the ground. And after finally reaching the top, I was able to observe the whole situation.

".....Indeed, this is certainly not an earthquake" Craft

A sight from the top of a tree. A pillar of light extends from the ground to the sky. It is kind of a blessing to bother to carefully tell me where I am.

"Should we say that the monster has resurrected over there?" Craft

"I guess. Youngster, if you want to run away you can escape..." Old man

"Don't joke. Originally its my prey, I will bring home the last head as a present for my wife!" Craft

We jump along the branches of the trees towards the source of the gradually weakening light. There is a Yamata No Orochi at the base of it.

We descend from the top of the tree and land gracefully on the ground at the border of the forest, the location of the lightsource.

"Yaato! This is the arrival.....there is nothing?" Craft

No, there is a rift which seems to be the center of the crack from the previous time. But there were no noticeable things in this plain other than that.

(They jumped from tree to tree to arrive at a plain, if that is correct then I will not change it, is the lightsource located on the border of a forest and plains?)

"What does this mean? The light of a while ago.....?"

The old man who caught up with me made an surprised face and tilted his head mysteriously. That's it. I guess there is nothing wrong with missing that light and it is certain that something happened.

"Hey, old man. Perhaps....." Craft

Perhaps the Orochi has already escaped. I thought so, but as soon as I raised my face to consult with the old man.....

".....an ass?" Craft

A white-skinned butt.....reflected at the edge of sight. No, it's an arse or lower body. There are countless cracks in this place where we are standing, but the lower body of a human who is turned upside down from one of the cracks is jumping out. It does not have any underwear on it and is buttnaked. (Inserted a little pun)

"Youngster? What is that strange thing?" Old man

"No, I don't know. Even if you ask me" Craft

As you can see, it is a small kid's body. I do not know why it is caught in a crack at such a place, but.....I should help.

"Hey? Small butt that is sticking out, are you alive?" Craft

".....Nu? Nnu.....? Nuu! Nuuuuuuu!!" ???

I woke up because I heard a voice and the lower body suddenly begins to rampage. It seems to be difficult to escape by itself alone, so I suppose I should help out after all.

"Hey, stay still. I'll help you right away" Craft

"Nuuuuuguuuuu!! Uginyaa!" ???

When I caught the ramping moving right ankle, I pulled her out at once in an instant. Although it may have been somewhat painful, I helped her, so she has to endure it.

(He's a dick and should have seen that the lower body hasn't one imo, just delete my sassy comment xD)

"Kyaaa.....ouch....." ???

"Ah? What the hell, a woman?" Craft

Surprisingly, it was a young girl not older than Leona who was hanging upside down from my hand. She has long silver hair with a unique peculiarity and a long life..... her eyes are orange. The bulge of her chest is more than Venu and less than Leona. Venu, you lose to such a kid.....

"Hou.....? That child, she doesn't seem to be from Isamura" Old man

"Yes. She has no black hair, so she is either a devil beast or someone from Kurinos" Craft

Her ears are as sharp as Kaitos, so she definitely is someone from Kurinos. However, the question remains why she is in such a place at this timing....

"Shaaa!! Let me go ! Let me go ! " Little girl

"Oops, I´m sorry. I will release you now, so do not struggle" Craft

The girl which tries to bite me with her teeth is released and falls to the ground. Good grief, it's not the attitude to have for your benefactor, brat.

".....Hey, it will be cold if you are naked. I will lend you my cloak, so wear it" Craft



Well, I guess I did the same thing to (for?) Kaitos before. I feel a kind of familiarity, this little girl is similar to Kaitos.

"Cloak? Then?" Little girl

"What is it, you don't need it?" Craft

Even though I take off my cloak and hand it down, the little girl does not try to wear it and just stares at it with a strange look. This reaction.....I feel that she has never wore any clothes before.

"Let me help you. This is how you wear it" Craft

When I lost my temper I helped her wear the cloak and the little girl was stunned for a while.....

"Shaaa, warm" Little girl

She smiled cheerfully with a smile. Ah, it's cute, isn't it?

"Give me a rest. Let me take care of this kid, why are you nodding by yourself?" Craft

".....Youngster. Don't say bad things, give this child to me" Old man

"Haa? No....." Craft

Faster than I reply, the old man unleashes one of his sword which he carried.

The point is directed towards the little girl who is behind me.

"C'mon, it's a joke, uncle. No matter how much you're an exhibitionist, there's nothing to kill" Craft

"Shaaa....." Little girl

As I cover up the girl, I hide the girl behind me. The young girl herself also knows that the old man directs his hostility towards her and is trembling while clinging to my body. Well, anyone who is the target of this intimidating intent will be like this.

"Youngster, if this girl is really just a kid, I will say nothing" Old man

"Well I know, she is not just a kid" Craft

"Kishaaa?" Little girl

When the glances and eyes meet, the girl barks with a blank face. No matter how you look at her, it is certain that she is a changing animal.

"There is a dragon that can become a human who I know well and she is a really good guy" Craft

"I am conscious of such a thing. I also have acquaintances with people from Kurinos" Old man

"Well, this kid may not be a bad fellow, right?" Craft

She is a cute looking child, but when I see this child, I remember Kaitos more than anything. It may be because her gestures and behavior are similar to those of Kaitos. And more than anything.....Kaitos was a bad and funny girl in the past. So I can't help thinking that this child is just like her.

"Maybe.....? Youngster, you still didn't notice?" Old man

"Ahh? Notice.....?" Craft

I don't think that this old man is one to kill humans without a defendable reason. But there is no clue as to why he focuses his weapon's tip at her.

".....Shaa? Kishashashaa.....muu?" Little girl
 "Hey, stay still. I'm talking about your treatment now" Craft
 "You.....I saw!" Little girl
 "Haa? Have you seen me before?" Craft
 The little girl nods strongly. Ha? Did she see me when I was traveling through Isamura or Kurinos before?
 "Where....." Craft
 "Beheaded" Little girl
 ".....What?" Craft
 "You beheaded. One after another, you cut" Little girl
 Saying so, the little girl looks up at me with a dull face. Whaattt? Suddenly what is she going to say, as noisy as she is?
 "Cut your neck? Me? That means.....no way you!" Craft
 With the words of the little girl, all points gather together.....and a single line can be seen. A nude young girl sandwiched between cracks in a place considered as the source of light. From an awkward conversation to the attitude that it seems there is no point to put on clothes. An old man trying to kill a little girl without asking questions. A face that is close to Kaitos. Ah, that's it. No way, the true identity of this child is that—
 "Orochi's head, you cut!" Little girl
 "Seriously, you are Yamata no Orochi!!" Craft
 ".....You finally realized, you idiot" Old man
 "NoNoNoNo! I don't understand!" Craft
 Kaitos is nice, this Orochi is nice, when they humanize they appear to change their nature and behaviour too! When we fought before, she was a hundred times bigger as she is now!
 "Moreover, you.....you have the appearance and the look of a child" Craft
 "Give back Orochi's neck! Kishaa!!" Orochi
 Pokokotoko. A soft blow that does not compare with that fierce and terrible attack from the past. Ah, reasonably. It is not against the waist but more the upper back.....feels good.
 "Huu, It is a good massage.....wait! Why are you a girl?" Craft
 "Shaa? Little girl.....? Li, Little girl.....Orochi, little girl?" Orochi
 "Yes, if you don't know, you don't have to think about it" Craft
 When I was a kid, I was taught that there is a symbol of power somewhere on the body of mythical beasts and demons from Zenan. In other words, because she lost her heads, was it the symbol of her power.....?
 "Kishaa!! Orochi returned to be a little girl! I became a little girl!!" Orochi
 Uwaa.....Is it okay that it has become such a regrettable figure?
 "The situation seems to have been resolved, youngster. So, you know what you're supposed to do?" Old man
 "Well, that would be so if I were in uncle's position" Craft
 "Kuubiigaaeeeseeeeee!! Gabuu!" Orochi
 Even though weakened to the appearance of a child, the former is a demon with a mighty power. In consideration of the possibility of regaining power,

I should probably take it down here. So, I know that it is right to give this little girl who is stuck to my back to the uncle and I also want to cooperate with him.

"But.....why?"

Naturally I stretch out my hand and pull out Danthes.....I'm a guy.

"Youngster, do you know what drawing a sword means?" Old man

"Sorry, uncle. I think it's common sense to not hand a half-naked girl to an old man. You know, I also have to keep up my appearance" Craft

"Don't joke youngster. You know my mission, so if you disturb....." Old man

The old man just steps forward, but the air is tense. A true strong man is said to overwhelm enemies without having a weapon and it seems not to be an exaggeration. I'm competing against a real swordmaster.....since when do I...?

"Hmm, sorry Orochi. Apparently, it's quite difficult to help you" Craft

"Agumugu.....shaaa?" Orochi

"Flee as far as possible. It will be noisy here in a bit" Craft

Orochi who grasps my leg and wearing my cloak is forcibly thrown backwards.

"Kishaaaaaaaaa!!" Orochi

I don't have time to deal with your kindness now. Rather than that, such a margin—

".....Don't assault with a sword so suddenly!" Craft

"Huh, I don't think that a person like you can be slashed with such a surprise attack" Old man

Our swords fiercely collide with each other faster than one can blink. This old man attacked me when I threw Orochi away. Moreover, with a speed to leave sound behind, having a dull consciousness will lead to lose it instantly and forever.....

"Haa.....I hate you. Really, I fight against my lifesaver" Craft

"If you are feeling gratitude to me, then you should quietly withdraw" Old man

"This is another story.....don't you agree?!" Craft

I control the collision as sparks are created and push the old man away at once. The old man's attack was terribly fast, but the weight behind it was not much. If he only brings it near me with such surprise attacks, I can throw him off far enough with my power.

"You endured the first one?"

When the old man immediately recovers his collapsed posture, he thrusts his sword into the ground for some reason. Has he already given up? No, four swords still remain on the old man's back.

".....With you now, I will take 3 swords, as I have said" Old man

As I expected, the old man pulls out one of the remaining four swords. The result is the same as switching to another sword. I'm going to settle this matter at once!

"No grudge, but I'll take you down in a shortly uncle!" Craft
I attach thunder magic to my body, after having casted body strengthening onto my whole body. Although it might not be necessary in case of such a gap in ability, but it is just a precaution.

"Dooryaaa!!" Craft

Earlier than the old man who just pulled the sword to attack, my slashing is imminent. This is a much more powerful blow than his just a few moments ago!

"Sweet little boy, don't look down at your enemy in the middle of a fight!"

Old man

But in fact, despite the expectation, my attack ends without reaching the old man.

"Haaa?" Craft

"No time to be surprised, youngster!" Old man

The old man who prevented my blow with his sword without difficulty, pushes me back every time I attacked. Even though I strengthened my body with magic!

"C'mon, does it make a difference switching your sword!" Craft

"It's not just a sword. Each of my swords has a special magic" Old man

"Ah! When I think that your sword shines strangely, is it such a trick.....!"

Craft

A geometric pattern that I have never seen before emerges from the swinging blade. My magic gun engraved with the holy letter for magic control looks like that. Damn it! It is nice that you spoiled it quite easily, but the swords that you have are all like the best swords old uncle.....when you can change them over and over again it will be quite troubling!

"The previous sword was speed, the following sword is weight.....and there are still three more left" Old man

"I see. Thanks for your kindness.....thanks!!" Craft

If it is a heavy sword specialized in power, I glare at the motion that movement should be dull and I dare to step back and take some distance.

The intervals of each other's swords are almost the same, but there is a long range attack here. Before the old man reached my distance, I used my new magic gun Angelos.....

"Ikuze, my new partner.....hiiaa!" Old man

The moment when I stopped moving in order to extend my hand to my gun holster, the sound of rubbing armor was heard and the old man had already swung down his sword in front of me.

"Fool! It's unwise to bring out a gun during a serious match!" Old man

"Stop Stop! My trademark is cut a little, hey!" Craft

The old man's slash that aimed at my neck is avoided by lowering my head in the nick of time, however, he seems to have cut some of my hair with his slash.

"That kind of sissy hairstyle is outrageous! I will make you bald!" Old man

I just want you to withhold from doing that anyway.....so why is he moving quickly again?

"AH! Old man, you're switching swords again!" Craft

"Naturally. Is it a waste of treasure to have to use it according to the situation?" Old man

When I look closely, the fast sword he stabbed on the ground has been pulled out and the heavy sword is pierced into the ground instead.

Repeating this he changes between fast and heavy slashes!

"Irritating! Then how about this!" Craft

I managed to dodge the old man's pursuit and attack by discharging the magical power that I put in Danthes. Power is not high, but at this short distance it can't be avoided.

"Kuraee!" Craft

The lightning shock produced by Danthes emits a dazzling light and wraps me and the old man, stopping our charges. I expected that if I aim at the gap he would flinch.

"I didn't think that I would need to use my third sword" Old man

The old man was standing there with a cool face even when sparks attack the ground mercilessly. Moreover, a new sword is held in his hand again. Apparently, the power hidden in the sword seems to prevent the Thunder from attacking him.

"This is a sword with the power of defense. Although it is awfully weak for physical attacks, it will neutralize most magic attacks. Let's just do this right now" Old man

"That's all. I thought this would be cool" Craft

I realized that it would be a waste of magic, so I lowered Danthes to calm down the release of magic power. Well, in this situation, the ways to win against the old man are quite limited.

"Is it common for so many swords to have a wide variety of abilities?" Craft

"No, these are all treasured swords left by my ancestors. Looking all over the continent, there are unparalleled swords" Old man

Treasured sword... Thanks to that, I am in a big pinch.....

"But I'm going to praise you, youngster. The people who I fought with more than two swords can be counted on one hand" Old man

"I am honored. But can you win against me with only those three swords?"

The longer we fight, the farther Orochi will get away. Is that alright?" Craft

It is not a good idea to say things like that to an opponent when you want to earn time. However, by being daring here, with luck it still is possible to produce useless conversation time as a result.

"I'm sorry, youngster, but Orochi that's supposed to have escaped is right there" Old man

"Aguaguu.....muguu? Gekoo, shaaa!" Orochi

"Eeee?" Craft

What are you doing? Orochi! I'm earning time for her to run away in this desperate situation and she only tries to catch frogs with her bare hands to eat them! Damn, do you know your position!?

"Kishaa! Damn it! Hold on! Hold on! Kubii!" Orochi

"Oh, is there realization that I am fighting for you in your head?" Craft
Is it still better? No really, do not discourage my motivation here, Orochi-san. Moreover, when Orochi is so close to us, next time that old man will aim.....

".....Back to the story, youngster, as you said, it will take a little time to settle with three swords. If so, shall we use the most efficient means?" Old man

When he said that, the old man finally pierces his third sword into the ground. Uwaa, did I pull out the worst pattern in my assumption?

"I'll use this fourth sword to erase Yamata-no-Orochi behind you" Old man
The fourth sword is slowly released from the sheath. It seems to have the power of a wide-ranging magic attack as I feared.

"This sword following speed, weight and defense, has the power of magic. Strangely, it is a force similar to your sword, youngster" Old man

"A sword that amplifies magic. Well, when it is a sword that can match with my favorite sword, it wouldn't be so bad" Craft

Why do I fear the sword with wide-range magic? It's likely I don't have the magic or the means of defence...but the reason is that only humans attack without merit. Even if I can strengthen myself like when I fell from the sky to increase my defensive power, I can't make a barrier for defense. In other words, there are two options when you are attacked by magic while protecting Orochi at the same time.

"Do I want to kill Orochi and avoid the attack or do I protect her with my body....." Craft

It's easy to let her die while being unharmed myself. But the only risk is to protect Orochi. Even if I was able to defend, I will be killed by that old man and then he will kill Orochi immediately.

"Uh. From common sense, this is checkmate" Craft

"When you understand, please retreat. It is impossible for me to kill an irrelevant person like you" Old man

Although he says so with his mouth, uncle's sword mercilessly casts fire magic. The fire that dies the blade in red will eventually burn up the surrounding trees. A samurai with fire attribute magic.....it reminds me of that person.

"Environment destruction is not good, uncle. Value nature" Craft

"I don't want you to tell me about misfortune. It's important to close your eyes on trivialities" Old man

Saying it like this. Shit, what should I do?

"Kishaa, fight back. Kubi, help!!" Orochi

"Hey, kid. My name will be written on your head" Old man

Frightened by the fire, Orochi came to me and cuddled to my right foot. I would like to complain about various things, but this all happened because of me.

"Hmm.....I can't understand. Youngster, why are you protecting Yamata no Orochi? It can't be that you have been deceived by her naked body even though you are married" Old man

"Well, even I have no resolution for cutting down a child who is the enemy. However if it's an opponent that wants to take revenge against me and my precious family, I will deal with him without mercy" Craft

"Why then stand in front of me? What do you have from protecting this child" Old man

"Nothing. This one is more interesting.....just that is enough" Craft
She looked like one of my important wives—a small embarrassed reason sticks in the interior of my chest. And I don't want to see my life saver killing a kid which offers no resistance.

"Fuu.....you're a bad guy. No, exactly not talking about everything....." Old man

I don't know the reason, but the old man opened his mouth against my words. Zenan said, that she heard the soldiers of the Dora Castle calling me the 'Virgin Prince that doesn't lie' behind my back.....but am I really that easy to understand as a human?

"Youngster, if you and I don't come to a mutual consent.....then there is no other way but to settle it. We don't need to exchange words anymore" Old man

In spite of that, the old man wields the burning sword with a calm face that is different from a few moments ago. He is showing a sense of fulfillment that he had already achieved something, but.....the match is not over yet. .

"Kishaa.....wind, from where?" Orochi

At the same time as Orochi looks up at the sky, the flames around the old man trail. This wind.....ah, finally? I'm tired of waiting.

"Well, this is the end!" Old man

".....Hey, old man. Is this really the end, is just one sword okay?" Craft

"What, you don't know when to give up, youngster" Old man

"Don't say that. It's a little confirmation" Craft

The old man is still unaware of the wind becoming stronger. From the feeling 20 seconds.....this is the last stand-off I can do.

"If you think carefully, is it not too cramped to use five swords?" Craft

"What do you say. A weapon is something like a body to me and they all have their abilities" Old man

"Well then, I'll use that too. The best trump card I can have" Craft

"Nonsense. If so youngster, receive my strongest attack!" Old man

There is no time to stop his attack, the old man's sword is swung down swiftly. The vortex of flames released from the tip of the sword condenses so as to be twisted in the air, and eventually turns into a giant flame dragon.

It is a technique with power that can truly be called one's strongest attack. I bet I would lose certainly in a normal case. That is why this man is strong.

"However old man, this match is mine....." Craft

If you listen, you will hear it faintly.....the strong wind. There was no need to confirm it or doubt it. I just have to trust them and wait for them.

"Now, we win" Craft

Four shadows came flying from the sky to match my words. People, who I know well and love, cover Orochi and landed in front of the flame dragon, a short reunion and they began to act respectively.

"Naahaahaahaaa! We finally found you! Sensei!" Meri

Meri is the first to jump down and with her trident she stops the flame dragon. She casts a wall of water that collides with the flame dragon and both evaporate instantly. The water vapor generated covers all our fields of vision. I thought that her attack was completely ineffective.....because Meri would receive the remaining flame dragon.

"Uwaachachaii!! Aachaiii! Acyacya!!" Meri

It seems that Meri hasn't received much damage because she has offset the power of the flames somewhat. It was good that there was no injury and I'm relieved.

"Ooohooohoooho! Good job Meri-san!" Venu

Following that, Venu pulls the trigger of Virgil which I gave her. The released red-brown bullet clears the water vapor and flies straight at the old man.

"Nuuu!" Old man

Within this evil sight there is no insane mismatch, sniping the handle of the sword that the uncle holds. His sword is knocked away by the magical bullet and swirls, dances in the air.....

"Haaaaaaaaa!!" Musashi

Musashi who jumped out of the clear water vapor takes the sword of the old man and attacks with two katanas. It was not seen during many of her matches with me, Musashi in a serious state. While drawing the trajectory of the beautiful flame, a splendid slash is aimed at the whole body of the uncle.



"Gaa, guaa!" Old man

No matter how strong the old man is, he must have suffered considerable damage. Well, his armor is also broken.....it sounds painful.

".....Striking with the back of the sword" Craft

Almost at the same time as Musashi returns the swords back to the sheaths, the old man collapsed. No, I managed to survive. I nearly was burned black.

".....So? What are you doing, while the other three tried to help me?" Craft

"Nhuhuu. My job is to clean up, I am charging power now" Efrika

Unlike Musashi who went towards the old man, Efrika had begun to hug me after coming down from the sky. No, because her magic is water, she should have managed to help Meri defeat the flame dragon.

"Nshaaa.....? Somehow it's increasing?"

Orochi seems to be shy towards my wives who suddenly appeared because she crouched down at the moment of that old man's attack. Well, it really was a momentary event, so it can not be helped.

"Shaaa! Who are you?" Orochi

"That is my line.....but its fine. I have to take care of my older brother"

Efrika

"I'm fine. Ask Meri who has received more damage" Craft

"Ueeeh, please do it quickly Efrika!" Meri

"Ah, sorry. I'll heal you right away" Efrika

Efrika runs to Meri's side after pulling out her cane from her waist.

Because her healing skills are the best in this continent, it is safe to leave it to her.

"Ooohooohoo! Craft, I believed that you were safe from the beginning!"

Venu

Venu laughs gracefully, before bringing the back of her hand to her mouth.

However, the face shown here was a miserable contrast to her laughter.

"Kimi, surely Safe, because So, I.....I.....bieeehh!" Venu

"WaaWaa! Don't cry Venu! I'm sorry that I made you worry" Craft

Whether she felt sorry for me falling down, but Venu broke down with a crumpled expression. With Efrika's cane they would have confirmed if I'm dead or alive.....absolutely.

"Shaashaashaaa! Crybaby, be silent" Orochi

"What! Who are you? Suddenly being rude! And why do you wear Craft's cloak.....? Ma, maybe this is cheating!" Venu

"Do not make the story-leap. I will explain it all together later, please wait a moment now" Craft

As for Orochi who is amused because of Venu's crying, she doesn't show any anxiousness anymore.

"Venu, where is Kaitos?" Craft

"Kaitos-san will be waiting in the sky. She can't come down here with all the trees and because she has the luggage, she can't change into her human figure. She is also dissatisfied playing the housekeeper" Venu

That's true. Kaitos is someone who forgets herself when she gets angry knowing I'm in a pinch.....but she trusts that the others will rescue me.

"Alright. Lets move to an open place where Kaitos can come down for the time being. Meri and Efrika extinguish the burning trees. I will carry the old man there with Musashi" Craft

"Okay! Efrika, lets play a game who can extinguish the fire first!!" Meri

"Yes Yes. But I'm not good at magic other than healing" Efrika

Although complaining, Efrika sprinkles a stream of water from the tip of her cane toward the burning trees. Meri also fires at the fire in the same way, there is no worry that the fire will be burning up again.

"What are you going to do with this kid, Craft?" Venu

"Kishaa! I'm not a kid!" Orochi

Well, it should be put on hold once for the treatment of this child. But I can't afford to stay in this place.....uh, there is only one way.

"This girl is Orochi. I'm sorry Venu, but I'll leave you to deal with her for a while" Craft

"Uee? I, I shall take care of her?" Venu

"Yes. I want you to take care of this girl" Craft

"What are you saying!! I and a child....." Venu
Glance.

"Stareeee....."

Venu and Orochi look at each other. Oh, what about this?

"Child, or something like that....." Venu

".....Shaa? Child?" Orochi

Grabbing a bunch of undulating hair with both hands like a cat's forepaw, Orochi hit herself. This girl is a clever mythical beast.....I believe so.

"Kya, cuteee....." Venu

Venu shook her body and mutters. And then—

"Nnhaaaa!! She is so cute! Ah, that's right! I have candy! And chocolate also! Which one, I'll give you this caramel!" Venu

"Shaaa! WaaiWaai!" Orochi

Venu takes candy from all over the dress and pass it to Orochi. I always thought she smells sweet, so she carries many sweets with her.

"Here, it was solved, The last problem....." Craft□

The old man fainted and collapsed and Musashi who doesn't move too much stares at him. It may be a strangely familiar face, but for that reason it looks pretty stuffy.

"Hey Musashi, you improved your skills while I wasn't looking. It was a perfect surprise attack" Craft

".....Craft-dono. Whats more important is that you're safe" Musashi

Even when I talk, the eyes of Musashi stay locked onto the old man and never stray. This is it. It seems that my intuition is right.

"Musashi, maybe this person is your....." Craft

"He is just an old acquaintance—for me now, nothing more than that"
Musashi

"Huuuh? I thought you knew him because he said he is serving the Sando castle" Craft

"Therefore, I.....nothing....." Musashi

It's not about me, but Musashi's reaction is bad. Does anyone has such a painful face at a reunion with just acquaintance.

"Craft-dono. What I'm doing from now is a monologue" Musashi

"Ah, I understand" Craft

I put my hand on the head of Musashi and patted it softly. Now is not the scene where I speak. It's Musashi's spotlight.

"I have always longed for my father, I believe that this is the opportunity to meet him at least, but my father taught me strictly.....as I have followed without a doubt" Musashi

Not to mention the narrative, but for me.....it isn't directed at me.

"I believe that my father's words are all true and when you declined the marriage proposal in the past, I said that I will do my best to become stronger" Musashi

"....." Old man

There is no reply. Is he playing death to listen—

"As a result I got stronger. No, I misunderstood that I became stronger. Just in my own sense of value, a narrow world.....I restricted myself by longing for my father" Musashi

"Musashi....." Craft

"However that's not all to live for and Craft-dono told me that" Musashi
He. like me.....kuu, the eyes were getting hot.

"Craft-dono is indeed a indecisive, lewd and cowardly brute.....Ihyiihyiii!!"
Musashi

"Hey, if you say something extra, you will be punished later" Craft

I pinch Musashi's soft cheek just now and suppresses a useless faux pas. It may not be heard, but if asked, it's going to be a hassle.

"Uuu.....anyway, Craft-dono showed me a new way. As there are various forms of strength, I should live as I wish" Musashi

Musashi, whose cheek was released, continues talking with a slightly shy expression.

"Therefore, I'm not going to regret our marriage and I don't intend to leave from Craft-dono's side. Even if my father opposes the marriage, I will stand up for it!" Musashi

There was no hesitation or confusion in her voice.

"I will overcome it together with Craft-dono and the others! That's what I'm aiming for, now you're my strength!" Musashi

The statement of Intention.....or a declaration of war? Musashi who put her feelings out in the open from the depths of her heart turns around while clenching her trembling fist.

"My monologue ends here. Let's go, Craft-dono" Musashi

Musashi who is desperately trying to strengthen herself squeezes out a trembling voice. After all this old man.....is her father.

".....You okay? You were able to meet him after a long time" Craft
"I'm fine. Whatever the reasons, those who turn their blades towards my dear Craft are enemies. Even if it is.....my real father" Musashi
Musashi, I am thankful for that straight feeling.....don't you feel refreshed while holding back with each other like this?
"Hey, Uncle! How long are you going to pretend to be asleep" Craft
Musashi's dad shows a small reaction to my call. It seems that he was awake, as he glares at me.
"You promised me, didn't you? You're going to say thank you to my wife for the lunch box" Craft
"Craft-dono? What on earth are you talking about.....?" Musashi
"Just shut up and wait. It is a promise that a man must fulfill" Craft
When I keep on.....after a little silence, the old man finally shows a big reaction. Raising his upper body slowly from the back, he looks at Musashi.
".....Musashi, you said?" Old man
"! Yes!!" Musashi
"I got a share of the bento you made. It was to my taste, and it was the same as the dish that my wife had made when she was young. In the future.....you will be a better wife than you are now" Musashi's dad

To the compliment which she didn't anticipate, Musashi is rigid with a stupid expression.

"Fa, Father....." Musashi
Over and over again.....she dreamed of some time with her father. The overflowing feelings can't be endured at last and a tear flows down Musashi's soft cheek.

"For the future.....your father has no son and as I'm old now, I must say it. You might think it's nonsense, but can you hear me out?" Musashi's dad

"Hiiku, father, father.....guzuu, yes.....!!" Musashi

Musashi nods powerfully and her voice returns to being one filled with kindness and warmth. There were only two people in this own little world of a reunion and their feelings were enough to fill the endless space.

"Your father is proud of the current you. Your heart and body have grown so well" Musashi's dad

A carefree laugh and Musashi's dad spills out the feelings that he had accumulated for a long time.....

".....You got stronger, my daughter" Musashi's dad

The growth of his beloved daughter.....he finally acknowledged her strength. Musashi, who said that she never received a straight compliment from her father, has finally—

"Unnecessary words.....higuu, but.....zubi, I will accept them!" Musashi
Musashi with a wet face and a runny nose leaked a sobbing voice while running away. I would have wanted to hug her right now. They are so stubborn.....is it out of shame or pride? Anyway, this might be good for those two right now. First of all.....this is the first big step.

"Old man and Musashi...Isamura people are still stubborn" Craft

"What did you say. You who didn't hand over that big snake which is my aim is quite the stubborn one" Musashi's dad

When Musashi's dad says so and stands up, he starts collecting his swords that are stuck in the ground. Even though he received an attack that could crush his armor, he still can move.....what a monster!

"Well, in the middle I became aware of it somehow, uncle wasn't fighting seriously" Craft

"Hou? Why do you think so?" Musashi's dad

"If uncle was serious, you would have cut off my head with the first sword, right?" Craft

It is a confrontation with a close start in such a small place. It's only a miracle that I earned that much time against this old man. As a result, the reason is somehow understandable. The old man might not have intended to kill Orochi which became a girl from the beginning. On top of that, he was trying to test me with his swords, because I'm Musashi's husband.

"Come on. Even if I wasn't serious.....the fact that I was defeated doesn't change" Musashi's dad

As he finished collecting his swords, the old man begins to walk in a different direction from Musashi. Does he means that there is no use to be here anymore, did he gave up the matter with Orochi?

"Is it okay old man? Your target is staying with my wives" Craft

"It's fine. It is not necessary to kill her, because Yamata no Orochi is now weak. If she regains her power and goes on a rampage.....I won't show any mercy then" Musashi's dad

"Well then I'll take Orochi" Craft

"You like her. However, no matter who you help, I have the responsibility in the end" Musashi's dad

The old man keeps saying so and starts walking towards the exit of the forest.

"Wait a minute, uncle! Isn't there something else?" Craft

In a panic, when I stop him, the old man turns around with a monstrous face. Don't look at me like that, because this is the real issue.

"Emm.....I'm sure your daughter will be happy. So please forgive me and give me the permission for marriage" Craft

I am in a fearful attitude, but I bow down—to Musashi's father. My heartbeat accelerated with the tension and I'm feeling hot as my whole body burns by shame. If he can't accept this.....what am I gonna do?

"To make her happy....." Musashi's dad

The eyes of the old man overlap with me and start to loosen as if time is frozen. It is dangerous. I'm so nervous that I'm going to lose teeth because of the tension from my yaw.

"Huh, Haven't I told you before? I will sink my daughter's marriage partner into the Sanzu river" Musashi's dad

"A, ah, was it so.....? Aha, ahahaha....." Craft

Uoeepu. His words. Not good, it is over.....

"But.....I right now have no power left to kill you. Unfortunately" Musashi's dad

"Ee?" Craft

I endured to not throw up Musashi's bento that crawled up my throat and I raise my face.

"Let's assume that the fight is a chance. Until then, the most important thing for me.....my daughter is entrusted to you" Musashi's dad

"Another chance, perhaps uncle accepts our marriage.....?" Craft

"You are planning to go to other countries from now on as well, right? If so, don't stay too long in such a place and go to the next place" Musashi's dad

Is he embarrassed, Musashi's dad keeps speaking while embarrassingly shaking his fingertip.

"Next time we meet, get stronger, to beat me with your own strength. If so.....I will voluntarily guide you through Isamura" Musashi's dad

"Yes! Next time, I'm sure I will defeat you alone, uncle" Craft

"Fuu. At that time I will show you my fifth sword—until then, youngster" Musashi's dad

Musashi's father turned around while raising his right arm high and left to the depths of the forest this time. Looking at his good-looking back.....even I was mesmerized.

"Thank you very much" Craft

He may not be able to hear me anymore, but I just say thank you again. When I meet him next time, I will be able to respond to his expectations firmly. Wait for me.

".....alright, go quickly to chase after those girls" Musashi's dad

We talked so long that I kept them waiting. I hurry up and start running towards the direction where my wives are.

"Hey! I'm sorry for being late!" Craft

"Mou, how long will you let us wait, Nii-san. Kaitos was noisy since a little while ago" Efrika

I had joined my wives within a few minutes and they gathered in a open place of the forest. At the center Kaitos in her giant form rests her wings and everyone seems to be waiting for me to arrive, but.....there was one worrisome point.

"What the hell, Kaitos? Do you have such a weird face because you're depressed?" Craft

It is unusual for her to have moist eyes to such an extent that it seems she cried. I instinctively wanted to point it out.....but I could not do that.

"Naturally, you big idiot! I thought that I killed you, who is my most important person!" Kaitos

"Uowaa! Don't scream so loud! I will be scared!"

"Mou.....Kaitos.Like I said many times, everyone is at fault" Efrika

"But it was me who throw him off....." Kaitos

Even after receiving Efrika's comfort, Kaitos seems not to be convinced.

"Oh dear, I'm glad you think that far.....but I don't want to see you so depressed" Craft

"Craft. Indeed, you're not....." Kaitos

My words sounded like coming from heart and Kaitos shakes her tail with a boom. She seems to be in a good mood now, so it will be fine.

"Naahaahaahaa! Hey Craft-sensei, are we heading to Isamura's castle now?" Meri

I looked at Kaitos's big smile and started laughing cheerful as everyone else felt relieved. At last, we are together again.

"Nope. Even if we go now, Musashi's father will be absent, so let's end this day" Craft

"Is that so? But then, the main subject....." Efrika

Efrika is uneasy about our original purpose of marriage greeting not be fulfilled. I can't believe that the old man who killed those ogres in a few minutes is Musashi's father.

"Don't worry. If it's my father, he will definitely understand it" Musashi

"Musashi is right. If you talk about it unexpectedly, he will understand, maybe" Craft

"I don't understand it well, but if Craft says so, there is no problem"

"That's it. So, let's start preparing for travel for the moment"

I've been in a dark forest for a long time, so I want to go somewhere else.

After I said so, everyone climbed on Kaitos's back at their own pace.

However, Venu seems to have noticed some anomalies.....

"Hey, what's wrong, Orochi-chan? You have been scared for a while now" Venu

"Shaa.....big, scary" Orochi

Orochi clings around Venu's waist with agitated hair while being embrace by Venu. I thought she was awfully quiet, but.....she pointed at Kaitos for some reason and cried.

"What is with that child? I can't see her face" Kaitos

"Hiii! Sorry, sorry! Don't eat, don't eat Orochi's head!" Orochi

Don't eat.....? Oh, yeah! We used to eat Orochi's heads before. That's why Orochi is so scared to see Kaitos.

"Speaking of which, I haven't heard the details yet. I would also like to know how you fought with that samurai.....Nii-san, could you talk to me?" Efrika

"At another time. But it's fine to go to the next destination" Craft

"Okay. Hey Orochi-chan, be a good girl and ride with me together" Venu

"Kishaaaaa!! No, No, No, No, No! Scary Scary Scary!" Orochi

I follow everyone and jump on Kaitos with Venu who climbs up while hugging Orochi.

"KuuKuu. It smells delicious somehow.....this is the smell of a snake" Kaitos

"Oh, snake! The Anaconda of Bunna is excellent!" Meri

"Sha, Shaa.....Orochi doesn't taste good. Don't eat me....." Orochi

"Kaitos, Meri. I'm sorry, but will you please be quiet until I finish explaining?" Craft

The greedy Kaitos is interested in that meal. Now, how to explain. It seems to be longer to explain from scratch.....well, we still have a lot of time.

"We finally got together. Let's continue our honeymoon so that we don't lose time" Craft

"Yes. Don't let me worry so much anymore, Nii-san" Efrika

"I will do my best. But for me, I think that this promise won't make sense" Craft

"Must. If you try to worry about Craft properly, you won't have a heart" Efrika

I'm sure you know it very well and soon Kaitos spreads her wings.

"Let's go, everyone. This time no one shall be thrown off, grasp firmly" Craft
Remembering her previous remorse, Kaitos began flying after confirming that everyone was holding on properly. Slowly.....at first the flapping speed increases and Kaitos floats in the air. Raising the altitude as it is, in the meantime we also quickly overtake the trees of the forest and jumped high into the sky. Oh, it's been a couple of hoursbut after all the sky is comfortable.

"Shaa! Tall, tall!" Orochi

Orochi who experienced her first large sky seems to be afraid and forgets her fear of Kaitos.

"Fufufu. Can I fly higher?" Kaitos

"So big! But, don't eat my head....." Orochi

"Head? What are you talking about?" Kaitos

You seem to be getting along somehow. They are similar to each other.

"Naahaahaa! Next goal is Bunna!" Meri

"Is the arrival in the evening? I'm afraid we will spend the night in Bunna" Craft

It was originally planned to stay one night in Isamura, but right now we aim for our next location, Bunna. For the sake of Musashi, I think we should have done some little sightseeing.

"Musashi.....we could hardly stay in Isamura this time, but we'll come back soon" Craft

I say so instead of saying that I have an appointment with Musashi's father. Therefore, Isamura's sightseeing should be done slowly at that time.

"I really appreciate it. But, you don't have to worry about it" Musashi

To my proposal, Musashi stares at the far away scenery and feels happy.

"Everything I want is here. My beloved partner, my important companions, and—"Musashi

Musashi put her hands on the chest from above the armor.

"The thoughts from my father are here" Musashi

".....Yes. I'm feel the same" Craft

It is necessary to fulfill the promise of a match when meeting Musashi's father next time. However, it seems to be hard to let her father unsheat his fifth sword.

"I'm training a little, so that I'll become even stronger....." Craft

"Ah, speaking of which, Craft-dono! After finishing the lunch box, where is the package?" Musashi

"Lunch box? Oh, did I leave it behind?" Craft

Hmm, until I've defeated the Onis, I should have had it.....did I drop it at that place where I found Orochi? I don't remember seeing it since I fought with that old man.

"Was it something important?" Craft

"No, it is not. It is one of the clothes that my mother gave me when I came for the bride training.....but there are still other ones" Musashi

"It still is an important thing. I'm going back to fetch it" Craft

I try to talk to Kaitos in a hurry, but Efrika interrupts me.

"Okay, Nii-san. I collected it properly and gathered it together with the luggage" Efrika

"Oo! Efrika-dono! How can I say thank you!" Musashi

"I just found it by chance, so don't mind. And that washcloth, it has a very wonderful color" Efrika

Certainly, that vivid hue did not seem to be a average washcloth.

"It was woven by my mother! Since I was young I was told that it was a something special for father's lunch made from my mother.....thereupon, that.....for Craft-dono" Musashi

Is it embarrassing to say it, because she is jealous? I want to recall such a cute moment.....wait?

"That wrapping was for Musashi's father, that uncle.....did he notice it from the beginning? " Craft

That uncle seemed to have seen the lunch box when he helped me from the top of the tree, there is no mistake.

"From beginning to the end, I was tested by that old man.....hahahaa" Craft
When I recalled the things we had talked about on the road, I could cry to my own stupidity.

"He has a nice personality, that old man" Craft

"What are you talking about, Nii-san? Look, over there!" Efrika

Meanwhile, my wives who did not know such circumstances enjoyed the scenery of Isamura which can be seen from the sky.

"Shaa!! A house in the mountains!" Orochi

"Ah, it's true"

This mountain shrine is a symbol of wealth in Isamura. Everyone is unconsciously deprived of its beauty.

"Hey brother, there is such a good view of the scenery.....tell us what happened" Efrika

"Eehee! I wonder how Sensei who fell from the sky was saved!" Meri

"Umu. I'm also curious" Venu

"Ou, I suppose I should speak about it soon. I want to talk to you about that child there first" Craft

Our air travel became more lively with a new companion. In the first country alone there was such a turmoil, but our honeymoon has just begun. The remaining locations are Bunna and Baretoria. What difficulties will we have in the future?

"First of all, I pulled out my sword to save myself....." Craft

I was so excited about the future that I started to talk about what happened.—

Chapter 4 - Feast of the magical country

The country that once brought the wisdom of magic across Rusanas.....Bunna. Borders which are surrounded by a natural forest, their inner life perceived to be mysterious and often targeted with unfair treatment due to it's recognition, a lifestyle supported by magic without relying on machines seen to be primitive by citizens of other countries. However, if one would actually visit Bunna, the image of a previously viewed as barbaric lifestyle will undergo severe change. Magic never inferior to mechanical technology is what Bunna calls it's own.

"Huu, it took longer than I thought" Craft

"Naahaahaahaaa! I finally came back! My hometown!" Meri

The sun goes down and a dark night conquers the sky as clouds partially refuse to let moonlight pass to illuminate the earth below. Riding on Kaitos's back and gliding through the air, we passed through the great forest, before we finally landed in Bunna.

"Wonderful.....I have heard rumors, but it's better than I imagined" Efrika
It was a street lamp shining around the whole area that captured Efrika's fascinated stare. The only city in Bunna, the capital Ergion. The magic stones used for the lamps in Ergion have a characteristic that lets them emits a natural, warm light unlike street lamps installed in Baretoria as well as Dibair. Individuality in the color of the light and it's luminosity and other factors in the magic stone, the innumerable unique lights mix when seen and form a unreal and fantastic painted ambiance.....it is a beautiful scenery.

"Craft.....I'm sorry but please let me rest for now" Kaitos

"Oops, thank you Kaitos. Please rest on my shoulder for a while" Craft

After we finished loading off our luggage from Kaitos's back, Kaitos who seems to be a little exhausted soon changed her body to her resting form and jumped onto my shoulder.

""""Small lizard.....?"""" Musashi, Meri, Venu

Musashi, Meri and Venu who saw Kaitos's resting state for the first time mutter such at the same time. Yup. That reaction is not wrong. So don't growl so much, Kaitos.

"Cough. Hohoo, people from Bunna are using strange vehicles degozaru"
Musashi

Musashi who dispersed the awkwardness narrows her eyes while exhaling a breath of admiration. The figures of people who are flying in the sky with a broom look really fantastic, especially in a city during nighttime that shines in rainbow colors. As everyone is dressed in Bunna's ethnic costumes with a lot of skin exposure like Meri, I am quite glad to have my point of view.

"However.....are the men a little forceful?" Craft

"Hehehee, what do you think! Bunna is a really good country! I will show you, so please come along with everyone!" Meri

As I look away from half-naked muscle Macho Mans, Meri cuts ahead with an excited face and starts walking. No wonder, it can not be helped but please wait for a moment.

"Stop Meri. I want to do sightseeing, but there are more important things than that" Craft

"That's right, Meri! First of all, we have to greet Meri-dono's family"
Musashi

"Uu! Th, that's right, I'm sorry, the excitement has got to me" Meri
Well, I'm sorry, Meri looks down depressed. Even though she finally came back home, she couldn't show us the city. Then suddenly, Orochi who had been quiet behind us opens her mouth. Literally—a wide opened mouth.

"Kisyaaaa!! Lizarrddd!! Gabuuu" Orochi

"Ouch!! W, What are you doing, Orochi! Don't bite my head!" Kaitos
Orochi who jumps from behind and hits the kite which was resting on my shoulder. Even though it was a messy battle situation.....is it okay to be in your resting form?

"Headache.....aguagu" Orochi

By the way, Orochi was naked before, but now she is wearing a firm orange poncho. While moving from Isamura to Bunna, this large poncho made by Efrika for dexterity is exactly right to hide various parts of Orochi who isn't wearing any underwear.

".....Help, chuuchuu.....chuuu" Orochi

"Nmuuu? Somehow I hurt her head.....my strength did not lose" Kaitos
What a fellow, Kaitos is. She doesn't resist....

"Shaaa, more and more.....!" Orochi

"Hey, Orochi, eat this instead of Kaitos" Craft

Orochi who keeps Kaitos's head between her lips mutters something like a squirrel nibbling on a nut. I patted her back and encouraged her to leave Kaitos alone by putting cookies in front of her. I guess I have to discipline her a little more.

"Muu.....shaaa? What is this? Is it delicious?" Orochi

"Well, I don't know if it suits Orochi's taste" Craft

For a moment, it seemed that Orochi looked cranky.....it seems to have been my imagination. Orochi takes her mouth off Kaitos and takes a cookie from my hand. Orochi was staring at the cookie in her hand for a while, but

after sniffing the smell, she opens her mouth without blundering. She seems to like it.

"Hey, Nii-san, why were you carrying a cookie?" Efrika

"It's a thing for Kaitos, not as good as Venu, but I always carry them with me for special cases" Craft

When Kaitos is hungry and I don't have something to eat, my head will be sacrificed instead. In order to protect myself, these sweets are necessary.

"Aguagu.....shaaa!! Oihiii!" Orochi

"Kuu, Orochi! That's mine! It is my cookie!" Kaitos

"Hey calm down. I also have one for you, good grief" Craft

I put a cookie in Kaitos's mouth as she was having teary eyes, before I call Meri out.

"Hey Meri, is your house near here? To be honest, I don't know this place here" Craft

There are many houses built by using wood and some types have hollowed out the inside of trees and some are treehouses. It can be said that it is a custom that is integrated with nature in a good way, but thanks to that each house is quite similar. Because there are no easy-to-understand buildings such as Dibair's Dora castle and Isamura's Sando castle, it is impossible to find where the chief lives.

"Hmm.....My parents house is right there. It's a bit odd!" Meri

"What? Is there something strange?" Craft

"There are too few people in the town. The people flying in the sky are heading somewhere" Meri

While narrowing her eyes, Meri is looking up at the people who fly in the sky. Certainly as Merry says, the people flying on brooms are flying in the same direction.

"Besides, I feel that the air is thin" Craft

"Thin air? I think that the more nature there is, the more denser the air is....." Meri

Ergion is surrounded by a large forest and all houses are wooden buildings. But what? The flowers growing around here seem to be somewhat withered.

"There seems to be a voice in the distance..."

"Let's chase after those people and look what there is!" Meri

In any case, there are no other options than to go forward. We will hurry to proceed through the city so that we won't lose sight of those who fly through the sky. Along the road, the flowers and vegetation that should be blooming on the ground seemed without energy. It is not autumn or winter, is this the whole time.....?

"Th, the lights gradually became stronger.....I can hear voices"

"Ah, this is the way to the Great Plaza. Sensei, everyone seems to be gathering there!" Meri

"Great Plaza? Ah, there was something close to that when I came to Bunna before that" Craft

There is a shrine dedicated to something and which is usually used for banquets.....hmm? Banquets?

"I see it degozaru! The voice from the tip of the corner—" Musashi Here, Musashi who was too quick makes a sudden brake and stops.

"Hey, what is this.....?"

What we saw as we came afterwards.....should I say as expected?

"Aaaaa! As expected! Everyone was doing a feast! Zuriyoo!" Meri As Meri shouted so loudly, a grand party was held at the Great Plaza. While alot of people crowd together, they drink a cup of alcohol and the cooking is lined up side by side over a cloth laid on the ground. It's good to have fun, but.....

"Naa slyy? What are you talking about, girl.....ah, Meri!" Drunk man 1

"What? Oh, it's really Meri! Everyone! Meri is back!" Drunk man 2

Two drunk men who happened to notice us, blinked with their eyes as they saw Meri's figure. No, it is not just Meri.....

"Then the person next to you is the Prince of Dibair?"

"Well, he is different from the rumors I heard about Prince Craft. He is quite good-looking!"

"I like that red-haired sister, but that black-haired samurai is also nice!!"

It seemed like we were completely put in their eyes, and the big square is wrapped in a frenzy in an instant. That? It seems that we are welcomed.....and that we are embarrassed. With the roar of kicking the earth, something popped out in front of me.

"Uushaa! There is a monster shaaa!!" Orochi

"Mumagaa!" Craft

I should have avoid it while I still could avoid it, as I was pushed down by something with overwhelming mass. Something like a soft cushion is pressed on my face and as I stroke it to resist it, it sinks and changes its shape. No way.....what is this?

"Nhaaa! Grabbing my precious chest so suddenly, you sure have guts!" ???

Wow, boobs! The object covering my face were huge breasts!!!

"Deeeeeeeee? De, Deheeeeeeeee!! Whaaaattttt!!" Craft

Finally free from the state of restraint, I re-confirm my situation again. Bunna's inhabitants were onlookers and a woman who jumped out suddenly pushed me down with her chest. The woman has a hairstyle similar to Meri and her skin is brown. Her clothes are a skimpy costume peculiar to Bunna and there is no place where it changed. Fine. So far so good.....but the problem is the size of her breasts. They are so huge that I can't express what I'm saying. Too plump tits. When I think that Efrika is big and Meri is huge.....these breasts are exactly magic boobs! A bigger chest than that of Meri. What will be with Zenan and Venu?

".....Auaa" Venu

"Uu! Venu's.....soul is falling out" Efrika

From the shock of witnessing the magic boobs, Venu faints while standing. No, everyone, even Efrika is dumbfounded.

"Impossible.....what is that chest? What do you mean? What is with Zenan and Venu?" Efrika

"Even if its a straw, if you remove the armor there will be something....."
Musashi

Musashi is in her princess-like mode completely unlike Efrika who has a mental breakdown.

"Kishaa, big boobs!! Monster!!" Orochi

"Hou, my chest isn't that huge....." Kaitos

It seems that Orochi and Kaitos are comparatively cheerful. And the only one that can compete with these magic boobs.....is Meri.

"Naaa! What are you doing! Craft is mine!!" Meri

"Uootoo! Hey Meri! Do you feel like killing everything?" Unknown woman
The surprise blow of the trident which Meri did is caught with one hand easily and the woman's other hand grabs Meri. You idiot, how did you get that powerful blow? No, when I look closely she covered her right hand with a rocky mass. This is.....strengthening magic of earth!!

"Aitatatatata!! Sorry, sorry mama! Please forgive me!" Meri

"Huhh, I'm not going to fight against a chick who hasn't grown up yet!!"

Meri's mother

Eh.....? Mother? Is this Meri's mother?

"Even if I look at her who seems to be in her early twenties.....is she really your mother and not your elder sister?" Craft

"Nyaahaahaahaa! You say something wonderful Zefirio's son!! With magic I keep a young body! Though these huge breasts are natural!!" Meri's mother

Meri's mother who takes her hand off Meri shakes her breasts with both hands. Uh this, this is so wonderful.....what, Zefirio's son?

"Umm, Meri's mother! Now....." Craft

"Please stop it! Please don't be so cramped and call me Igina" Igina

"Ah, yes. Well, Igina-san.....do you know my father?" Craft

She calls him Zefirio and not King Zefirio. I thought it was awful, but.....

"Yes, we're acquainted. Not only him, but I'm also old friends with the General of Isamura, the King of Kurinos and that disgusting Queen of Baretoria" Igina

Igina-san says something ridiculous. Father, you have not told me such a thing at all.....

"That said, we had a decent relationship until about eighteen years ago"

Igina

"About 18 years ago? That....." Craft

"Ah, since you were just born around that time, you don't know, right?"

Igina

Igina-san shook her head vertically while fingering with her flower hair ornaments. And in a sudden turn, her arm is wrapped around my neck and she begins to whisper into my ear.

"Well then I will tell you later on the bed.....about everything from the past"
Igina

"Mou!! Craft is my husband!! You can't do this!!" Meri

Meri comes in between us and pulled Igina-san away who has started saying something to me. Honestly, I was too thrilled to catch what she was saying.

"Chii, nice punch. Anyway you are a beginner and still have no reason?
When I was at your age, I and that man took our clothes off every day....."

Igina

Igina-san.....this is something unique. It is natural to say of course that the country of origin is different, but I feel like the values and ethics are totally different from mine.

"Ah, Igina-san. What is this banquet for?" Craft

"Well.....it's a banquet to celebrate your marriage!!" Igina

"Eh? But you send a letter where you oppose our marriage.....?" Craft

"That's right! Because of that letter, we came to this country degozaru!"

Musashi

It seems that Efrika and Musashi are reviving unprecedentedly. I forced myself to forget the story and it was Igina-san who seemed to be cool and cheerfull. Is she willing to give us permission to marry?

"One boobs.....two boobs..... three boobs....." Venu

Venu is not likely to come back for a while. That's not good.

"A letter? I dont know of that? If its about Meri, she is a virgin!" Igina

"St, Stop it mama!! Dont say something stupid!!" Meri

"But before long, we will make child.....hiii!" Craft

A huge trident is pierced at my feet. Yes, nothing.

"Mars-ojiisan also disagrees, don't you think you're misunderstanding?"

Meri

"I wonder if that's the case? But I do not think that Zefirio squirted him....."

Igina

"I see. So do you accept the marriage now?" Craft

When I turned my eyes to the people in the Great Plaza, they pushed up the glass they had in unison and cheered. Meri is also doing so, but the Bunna people are nice to have a lot of cheerful guys.

"I'm so excited to have you guys here! Mars-ojiisan has already gone to bed because he is old! Nyahahahaha!! Everything'll be a trap from that man somehow!!" Igina

After saying outrageous things in front of her daughter and her daughter's husband, Igina-san mixed up in the banquet.

"Me, Meri? Emm, what about your father.....?" Craft

"Hmm? Ah, about my father I don't know him, so you don't have to worry?"

Meri

".....Yes?" Craft

"In fact, my mother is unmarried. Besides, in the old days she seemed to have sex every day with a strong man.....so I do not know who my father is"

Meri

I feel like a smooth, ridiculous bomb remark jumped out. Igina-san said that she replaced a man after another, but is this really true.

"Igina-san said that she was replacing a man after another in the past, but I don't believe it!" Meri

"Apparently, Bunna seems to be friendly to us. The marriage has also not been opposed.....and the people of Bunna are just good-hearted. I'm afraid I don't have to worry about this anymore" Efrika

"Yes. I hope so....." Craft

Somewhat disappointed, Efrika is gazing at the Great Plaza.

"As Meri's grandfather is asleep, we cannot do anything. Let's have fun now as well" Craft

They're celebrating our marriage. Thank you, I have to upsurge here too!

"Yay! Well then, then! Let me get some food there!"

"Well, we haven't eaten anything since we came here"

"Ooh, there is also alcohol, degozaru!" Musashi

"Hey, alcohol is only allowed for over 18.....Musashi are you 18 years old?"

Craft

Musashi might be the oldest among us. However, she seems to be weak to alcohol.

"Shaaa! Alcohol drink!!" Orochi

"You might have the proper age, but its not good. Please be obedient with Kaitos.....okay?" Craft

I think Kaitos was there a while ago, but where did she go? When I looked around the Great Plaza and searched, I was able to find her appearance unexpectedly. She seems to have left us and went to eat the food of the banquet first.

"Aguaguaguu, gulp. Umm, this home-made centipede is really delicious"

Kaitos

"Lizard-chan, talking is cute!! Is it okay to eat more?"

"Alcohol is the best thing for my throat, but can I eat this lizard too?"

"I am not a lizard, I'm Craft's wife and I'm a great dragon" Kaitos

""""""Kya!! Kawaii!""""""

What.....? Kaitos is surrounded by young girls and will be loved!

"It is enviable to say that I wish to be Kaitos....." Craft

"Haa? Craft, what did you say just now?" Venu

"Aahaahaahaa. I don't want you to let me hear it again, degozaru" Musashi

".....Calm down, let's discuss this with guns and swords down" Craft

I raise both hands while being frightening about the muzzle that sticks to the back of my head and the two katanas attached to my neck. No, my life is in dangerous seriously if I make another carelessly remark even though this is a banquet.....

"Look, that Baretoria girl.....she has a great body shape"

"Uwaa, such a body, can't be seen around here"

"Let's invite her, it's seldom that we can see such an erotic body"

"The other party is a Baretorian? I'm sure she won't keep us company"

Hmm? It seems that many young men look at Venu with odious eyes this time. Originally I want to crush their eyes and kill them halfway.....but wait? Efrika and Meri know something. It would be an inevitable phenomenon as a man to be blinded by that erotic thing. But why is it Venu? She has small breasts and rarely show her sex appeal.....

"Wait, wait Venu. Please stop your silence you are really scary so"

"But isn't it strange degozaru. Why are the men of Bunna eyeing for Venusera-dono?" Musashi

"Hey Meri? Do you know the reason for this magical phenomenon?" Efrika

"Hey, what are the two of you talking? My charm is superior to the two of you!" Venu

I know if it's just a charm, but those guys seems to feel sexual excitement for Venu.

"Naahahaha.....I wonder why" Meri

"That face.....do you have a clue, Meri?" Craft

"Ye, Yes. it's hard to say, but.....the women of Bunna are basically all big breasted, so types like Venusera are rare and popular" Meri

Ah, the women of Bunna are all big-breasted. That's why people like Venu and Zenan are rare and the men have sexual interest. Huu, that's refreshing.

"WhWh, Whhhhhaaaaattttt!!" Venu

Getting to know the truth, did Venu receive a shock? Poor Venu.....

"What a wonderful country! I, I like Bunna at once!"

I withdraw my words. She seems to be happy.

"Small tits are justice.....yes, tiny breasts are justice. Oooohoooho!" Venu

".....I'm glad she likes Bunna, Meri" Craft

"... Ah, yes. I see" Meri

"Already, get some food you idiot. I'd be happy if it's not an insect" Efrika

"Wawaa, sorry Efrika! Well then, let's take a seat!!" Craft

While Venu tripped, Meri asked the residents to prepare some seats. It seems that she asked some people to bring us drinks and meals.

"Huu, it seems that somehow it seems like a honeymoon"

"Well, because of what happened at Isamura in the beginning, nothing can be done"

"I wanted to do sightseeing in Isamura, but.....ah, I'm grateful degozaru" Musashi

We receive drinks and meat dishes that are being carried one after another and we sit down.

".....Shaaa, Waawaa, Boobs! Teach me, Teach me" Orochi

"What Orochi? Why do you want me to teach you, when you know anything!"

Hey Orochi, you can not call Meri Boobs. I hope she won't say it again.....

"Shaaaa!! Over there.....what?" Orochi

Orochi pointed at a small shrine in the center of the Great Plaza. Why is there such a shrine in a place that is used for banquets?

"That is the shrine where the sacred stone is enshrined"

"A stone? Is that.....is it a rare ore with power to amplify magical power?"

"Yes. It's pretty important!"

"Amplifying magical power, what is the different to magic iron? It is not so rare, is it?"

Magic iron was also used for my beloved sword Danthes. The characteristics change according to the processing method, but the magic amplification is not a rare effect.

"No Nii-san. In the case of a sacred stone, the digits are literally different. Even if the amplifying of magic is good and tenfold for magic iron, for the sacred stone it can be a thousand times. However, the handling is difficult and it is unlikely for ordinary people to master it" Efrika

Is that so? But why is such a rare stone in such a place?

" Seiseki.....seiseki? Ehehehehehee, amuamuu" Orochi

Orochi is eating her meal happily, whether the question is resolved or not. It seems that she is considerably pleased from having a comparison with her long silver hair.

"Is that sacred stone valuable? It seems that there are many shrines around Bunna"

"Well, Meri, is it true?"

"Yeah, but the other shrines are hidden so as not to be destroyed" Meri

It is a shrine to hide the rare ore.....I wonder if there is any important role.

"I do not know those difficult reasons why that is so though. When the shrines are destroyed it will be the end for Bunna. Masu-ojiisan said so long ago!" Meri

Dangerous matter.....it is not a calm story.

"Hey Meri. Tell me a bit more about it....." Craft

"Oyaoyaa, Meri-chan! You grew bigger" Old woman

"Modra-obaachan! I'm sorry I recently could not visit you" Meri

A elderly woman who seemed to be acquainted with Meri came to our seats abruptly.Does Meri not want to talk about the story of a while ago? She really wants to talk with familiar people instead.

"It's all right. If it's fine, why don't you all stay at our inn tonight?" Modra-obaachan

Eh? Is that okay? Modra-obaachan's inn is a hot spring" Meri

"Of course, it's a good one. Is that your husband and your friends? It's good that they are in the same age as you" Modra-obaachan

Oh, it seems like I can get up to tonight's accommodation as the story unfolds. In the worst case we would camp outside, but it seems that we were able to find a bed somehow.

"What do you think, Craft-sensei?" Meri

"There is no reason to refuse it. With thanks I am willing to accept your kindness" Craft

"Yosha! Then Auntie! We're going to stay tonight!" Meri

"Okay, then it's the end of this talk. Meri-chan, come to the inn later"

Modra-obaachan

"Nahahaa, thanks, Auntie!" Meri

The accommodation of tonight has been decided, and the greeting to Meri's grandfather will be done tomorrow. After that, let's go sightseeing and aim for Baretoria which is the next destination.

"No, I'm really glad that Meri-chan came back. Let's have a successful raid on Baretoria and wait for Bunna to be saved" Modra-obaachan

"An attack on Baretoria.....? What the hell is that?"

To the cheering aunt's remark, we stopped eating and were confused. In spite of looking at each other's face unintentionally, our eyes are colored with surprise and the sounds of our hearts resonate like a fast bell.....something cold runs down my back. Uncomfortable, awkward silence flows.....it was Musashi who broke it first.

"A, Ahahaha! The people of Bunna are good at making jokes.....!" Musashi

"Is that so? No matter how much you say that Baretoria and Bunna are on bad terms" Craft

We are confused by so much funny stories that we thought it was a joke.

However, to destroy such a pale hope.....the aunt at the inn uttered words of denial.

"What are you talking about, Prince of Dibair!! The reason why you came all the way to Bunna is because you will help in the upcoming attack plan, right?"

A lady who does not do anything at all speaks. I do not think that this talk is very jokey. No way, is Bunna really intending to attack Baretoria?

"Don't worry, Prince-sama! We look like this and do quite well!!"

"It is really good to be able to get the back of Dibair! I don't feel like losing"

The young people of Bunna come in now like to catch up with us whose understanding is not catching up. It seems that the story is progressing on the premise that all of them allied with Dibair.

"Do, Don't mess around! Baretoria being attacked means I—Mogaa" Venu

"Not good Venusera. It will be painful, but please bear with it here....."

Efrika closes Venu's mouth who knows the crisis of her country and become enraged. It's a good decision. Thank you, Efrika.

"MogaMogaa!!" Venu

"If you don't keep quiet, you will only make your own situation worse. You should refrain from being careless until you know what's happening" Efrika

As Efrika says, we have not understood this situation yet. Now that we can not predict what we should do, it is better to gather information.

"Se, Sensei.....! What should we do? Everyone, for what reason.....?" Meri

Meri, who seems to be most disturbed by the behavior of the citizens of Bunna. While trembling, she clung to my arms with a face that seemed to cry at any moment. Anyone would do so, when suddenly someone said such a thing suddenly after returning home for the first time.

"Don't panic. Meri. We behave naturally so as not to be suspicious" Craft

"Yes.....Craft-sensei" Meri

I gently stroke Meri who is clinging to me and quietly stopped her trembling. And facing her tanned face.....Meri opens her mouth as if she noticed something.

"Hey, maybe this banquet isn't just celebrating our marriage——" Craft

"Ah, it seems that we are celebrating the formation of a political marriage between Dibair and Bunna....." Efrika

"Even though Craft-dono was also married to both Venusera and I!" Musashi
We think together in a low voice so as not to be heard around. However, the people of Bunna talk in a cheerful attitude one after another, not to say such a thing.

"Wahahaha! Come on, Prince! Please eat more! Drink!"

"Meri's marriage partner is a very important person for us!"

There is no malice or calculation. Perhaps we should be honest about our marriage.....they're glad that the relationship between Bunna and Dibair has become strong.

"Hahaa, Ha.....our honeymoon is full of happenings"

While wiping the sweat floating on my forehead, it is hollowed out with unreasonable backlash. The fun party that seemed like heaven quickly changed into hell in a moment.

The next morning after we arrived at Bunna and the night was over. The inn that we stayed last night was comfortable and the bed was also soft and wonderful. The people of Bunna have a great hospitality to us.....that is a good sign. But a lot of troubles still remained that hinder us to enjoy this kindness.

"Oh noo, Masu-ojiisama! We are in trouble!"

"Hmm, I see. At the banquet last night....."

We stayed overnight at the inn at the edge of Ergion, now we are visiting Meri's family, especially Meri's grandfather who is the Chief of the Jillboo-Lang tribe. Before the sunrise, we left the inn with sleepy eyes to solve this problem as soon as possible.

"First of all, I'm sorry for not greeting Craft-sama and his brides last night. When I was young, I was full of energy, but now I'm in this sorry state"

Mars-ojiisama

Mars-ojiisama touches his long beard that extends to his navel with his fingertip. From the fact that we visited the house early in the morning,

rather than showing unpleasant behavior to us, he invited us into the house by behaving like we are welcomed.....he doesn't seem to be a bad person.

"However, there is fairly anyone from Bunna who is speaking with a local accent. I'm a little surprised" Craft

"HooHooHoo. If you're an Baretorian, you can easily speak one or two accents. I thought that it was easy for everyone to talk with an accent" Venu
This consideration for us in other countries.....he is truly the chieftain of the largest tribe in Bunna.

"Well before we getting to the business..... Meri, would you brew tea for everyone?" Mars-ojiisama

"Ah, yes! Then guys! Please wait a little!!" Meri

Leaving us behind on a large wooden table, Meri disappeared into the interior of the house. Igina-san went out to the banquet last night and seems not to have come back, so it is unavoidable that Meri will go to make tea.

".....Craft-dono. I will tell you in the midst of Meri's absence.....to tell the truth, I was not willing to let you marry Meri" Mars-ojiisama

After confirming that Meri left the room, Mars-ojiisama starts talking with a hiss. It seems that he even bother making Meri go make tea, because there was a story he didn't want her to hear.

"Didn't want her to marry me? What do you mean, Mars-dono?" Craft

"Do you already understand the position of Bunna? The state of being oppressed by the people of other countries and abused as savages.....I wanted to tell that girl about it" Mars-ojiisama

I thought that his persuasion was to hide the aim of the marriage to Meri because Meri was able to eat lots of delicious things, which gave her a chance to participate in the department of bride training, but..... at Bremfai Academy, what kind of treatment is being taken by the students of Bunna who studied after having entered the school...

"That's why I am surprised. That the innocent Meri married the Prince of Dibair, even without kissing a man before.....as well as being one of five brides" Mars-ojiisama

"I am sorry about that point, but I am seriously willing to make everyone happy" Craft

"It's not that I don't blame you, I'm rather glad about it" Mars-ojiisama
Mars-ojiisama continues to laugh, against me who lowered his head at the level of rubbing against the table.

"Marriage is decided by the person itself. It doesn't matter if the marriage of five people is also a culpable reason. It is until we issued the example letter to confirm such" Mars-ojiisama

"Then Mars, are you not opposed to our marriage?" Kaitos

"That's right, young child of a dragon" Mars-ojiisama

Mars-ojiisama allows us to get married, this was the first barrier to break. The remaining problem is the feud between Baretoria and Bunna. From the

air that I felt from the banquet last night, to be aware of it from the unusual air, it is no doubt that it will be a bad thing if I don't do something quickly.

"Emm, what I'd like to ask more than that.....is the matter of the attack on Baretorio that I heard yesterday" Craft

"As for that matter.....I have to tell you about the current situation of Bunna" Mars-ojiisama

"Oops! Everyone I kept you waiting! I brought the tea!" Meri

Meri comes back to the room with lots of cups and tea. It is just the right timing as it seemed to be a long story. When we received the cups one by one from Meri, we decided to listen slowly to Mars-ojiisama's story.

"Bunna is a country that supports life through magic, but where does the magical power to support it come from.....do you know that?" Mars-ojiisama To that question, we shake our heads all at once. If you are told, you know that people spend their own magical power and use magic.....I don't know the source of magic used for street lights.

"Fire, water, earth, wind, thunder. These powers work throughout everything in Bunna. But they all consume not only the personal magical power but also the power of this earth" Mars-ojiisama

"There is something called dragon vein, something I've heard when I did Feng Shui" Musashi

"What Musashi! Can you eat this Feng Shui? Does it taste delicious?!"

Kaitos

"Katos, keep quiet, because Orochi is also quiet" Craft

Orochi who was crying until yesterday is quite easy to distinguish this morning.

"Huhhuhu, huhuhuuuh"

While looking at the scenery outside the window, it seems that she is humming a song and shaking her feet. Is it just my imagination? It seems that the poncho is shrinking compared to yesterday.....

"May I continue the story?" Mars-ojiisama

"Ah, yes, I'm sorry" Craft

"The dragon vein doesn't only exist in Bunna, but is spread across Rusanas like a spider thread. We have pumped it up like well water and used it"

Mars-ojiisama

It's so easy to explain, but what is that dragon vein? It seems that there is no fear attacking Baretorio.....

"But the magic that flows in the dragon vein, if you use it like hot water it will be exhausted anyway. That is why we have been using it since ancient times.....the power of that sacred stone" Mars-ojiisama

"Kishaaa!! Seiseki!" Orochi

As soon as we moved to the story of the sacred stones, Orochi who seemed not interested in a while ago turns around here. Since yesterday it seems that she is interested about the stones.

"As you may know, the sacred stone has the power to amplify magic power enormously. We used that stone.....as a source of magic power and we have prevented the dragon vein from running out" Mars-ojiisama

"To be sure.....you enshrined sacred stones in and around Bunna in order to keep the magical power of the dragon vein that flows throughout the whole country not to dry up" Craft

Everyone including me understand the purpose of the sacred stones from Efrika's words. As Meri said last night, it seems that the stones are very important for Bunna.

"That's right. Bunna is not primarily rich in magical power. But with the power of the sacred stones we have been called the most magical country on the continent" Mars-ojiisama

"I understand the relationship between Bunna and the sacred stones, but what kind of relationship does this have with Baretoria?" Craft

With the power of the sacred stones, Bunna can live a rich life without attacking Baretoria. I don't think there's any need to cause a war, but.....

"Yes. To tell the truth, it is a troubling problem now....." Mars-ojiisama
Holding his head, Mars-ojiisama shook his head as if he was in trouble. As we watch him take a breath, it seems that Mars-ojiisama is trying to squeeze out words in a bitter way.

"The sacred stone shrine hidden near the border with Baretoria.....was destroyed by the hand of Baretoria" Mars-ojiisama

"Shaaa!! That's not good!" Orochi

It was Orochi who responded to Mars-ojiisama's words first. The speed of that reaction and the tremendous angry look are so that our reactions are delayed unexpectedly.

"Please wait! Baretoria destroys the shrine of the sacred stone? Why on earth would they do that?" Venu

Because her country is involved? Venu follows Orochi and became very angry. Certainly, as Venu says, why did Baretoria destroy the shrine?

".....Apparently Baretoria seems to be constructing a new military base near the border with Bunna. It seems that the shrine of the sacred stone was destroyed during the construction" Mars-ojiisama

"A military base? They're building such a thing near the border....."

It's like the premise of war. Moreover, when a important shrine of Bunna is destroyed.....deliberately or by accident, the people of Bunna won't be killed.

"No, Not good!! Baretoria does something like that to other countries"

"Unfortunately it is a fact and more than that, the shrine has a particularly important role among the many shrines. The result of destroying it.....is now the state of Bunna"

Speaking of which, when we arrived at Bunna, I saw dying plants. Meri felt that the air was thin at that time, probably because the concentration of magic in the atmosphere was weakening.

"That base is on the source of the dragon vein which is flowing through Bunna. We have to return the sacred stone as fast as possible.....either the earth's magical power will be exhausted or Bunna will be gone as the magic country" Mars-ojiisama

We listen to Mars's story and recognize the seriousness of the situation. It is likely that the magic will be lost from the ground of Bunna before that though the threatening action Baretoria took is a serious problem.....

"Ji, Jii-sama! Isn't there anything you can do!" Meri

"In the event of an emergency, there is a reserve for the stone, but the stone that we set up at the border with Baretoria is especially large.....and cannot be exchanged. A sacred stone with an average size can't bear the enormous magic flow that is overflowing from the source and will break" Mars-ojiisama

"In other words.....we are in a deadlock?" Craft

Even if Baretoria withdrew the military base.....if there is no alternative sacred stone, then the problem isn't solved. In a word, Bunna will perish if they can't get it back.

"No, Craft-dono. We still have a way"

It was a straight line of despair, but it seems that it's still too early to give up. We listen to the words of Mars while listening to the sense of urgency.

"Do you know that a shooting tournament will be held in Baretoria tomorrow?" Mars-ojiisama

"Shooting tournament? I knew about it.....but tomorrow already?" Craft

When looking towards Venu who is next to me, she naturally nods. Perhaps the enjoyment Venu said before departure.....was it about the shooting tournament?

"But what is the relationship between the shooting tournament and the sacred stone?" Craft

"Actually, one of the winning prizes for that tournament is a necklace made by processing that stone." Mars-ojiisama

"What! Is that true?"

"Yes, fortunately, it seems that the stone was being collected when the shrine was destroyed and thanks to its rarity and beauty, it was valued as an decorative item" Mars-ojiisama

A necklace made of a sacred stone.....Bunna will be saved with it.

Therefore, it is necessary to gain the necklace by all means.

"We also offered negotiations to Baretoria many times.We demanded the withdrawal of the base and return of the sacred stone pieces. If they fulfill the demand then the crisis can be prevented....." Mars-ojiisama

"But the negotiation didn't go well" Craft

"Yes, there is nothing to negotiate with Bunna for Baretoria....." Mars-ojiisama

It seems that it is always Baretoria who tends to look down on Bunna, but it does not bend its attitude towards the crisis of that country.....nevertheless,

people are frightened. Although it might have been anguish to cause a war at the time of construction of the base in the first place.

"It is terrible. Even opportunities for discussion can't be held properly....."

Mars-ojiisama

"There is no reply.....! What on earth is her Majesty thinking?" Venu

".....Don't be depressed, Baretorian's bride. The Queen of Baretorian also has a position. She used to be a friend of my daughter a long time ago....."

Mars-ojiisama

Mars's daughter.....Igina-san, isn't it? Igina-san said she was an old acquaintance with the Queen of Baretorian, but..... the relationship now seems to be the worst.

"How about you take your time and discuss it? I think with the mediation of Dibair, they probably will withdraw their base and give back the sacred stone" Craft

"I also thought about that proposal, but the question is, how much time does Bunna have?" Mars-ojiisama

Bunna's people were so anxious about the attack. It seems that the current state in which Bunna is put is considerably bad.

"How is it, Mars-ojiisama?" Craft

".....Bunna has already begun to wither, not only crops, but also plants because of the disappearance of the sacred stone. If this condition continues.....then the earth of Bunna will die" Mars-ojiisama

"There is no delay to wait for the resolution in discussion" Craft

"It seems like you understand and what's more, we would like to avoid war....." Mars-ojiisama

Even if you do not want to fight, the fate of the country hangs over the temptation. The agree of Mars is a sound argument, and it may be inevitable that this will become a war.

"I understand the situation. But....."

No matter what the circumstances, I can't fight with my wife's country.

"Umm.....Craft! Here I....." Venu

"It, it is serious chieftain!"

When Venu was about to say something, a man rushed into the room. It seems to be one of Mars's subordinates, but he is nothing extraordinary.

"You are in front of guests. What are you panicking about?" Mars-ojiisama

"Haa, Haa, I, Igina-sama is gathering people in the Great Plaza to attack the base of Baretorian now! If you won't stop her in a hurry it will be serious!"

The man shouts while breathing roughly. Everyone in this place stands up from the chair all at once hearing this shocking news.

"That idiotic girl.....acting rashly" Mars-ojiisama

"First of all it's pretty obvious. Everyone, let's go!" Craft

"I rely on you, Craft-dono!!! I will follow you as soon as possible!" Mars-ojiisama

Instead of Mars, we quickly jumped out of the room and ran out of the house. From the high position of the treehouse, the appearance of the Great Plaza is seen well. There might be a lot of people than the time of the banquet as a good number of people gathered. We hurry up and jump from the top of the tree and run towards the Great Plaza.

"All right, everyone! We're going to crush those Baretorians! The base under construction will be destroyed and the sacred stone is regained! Let's clear up our daily grudges!" Igina-san

"Wait a minute! Wait!" Craft

"Mother! What are you doing without permission!" Meri

When we find Igina-san who makes a speech on the platform set up in the Great Plaza, I and Meri raise a voice of restraint while moving through the crowd. We managed to get here in time.

"Ahmm? What, Meri, did you guys come as reinforcement?" Igina-san

Looking down at us from the top of the stand, Igina-san smiles happily.

"It's different! We came to stop Mother!" Meri

"It will become a war with Baretoria if you continue! Please cool your head!"

"What are you saying, Meri? I have to do it or that crappy Queen will destroy our country!" Igina-san

When Igina-san raises her voice, the people who gathered also raise their voices. It becomes a frightening growl when everyone shouts in chorus, but we should not be frustrated here. To rephrase, that moment when I tried to open my mouth—

"Please wait! If you complain about Baretoria, then please say it to me!"

Venu

"He, Hey Venu! What are you doing!!" Craft

"I decided! I will do my best with my own blockhead!" Venu

Venu jumps in front of the table where Igina-san stands, not losing to the pressure that seems to be rare. While pointing at Igina-san on the table, she went to challenge her straight on!

".....That's right, Zefirio's son was married to a princess of Baretoria" Igina-san

"Yes, I'm Baretoria's former second princess.....Venusera" Venu

People in the surroundings who are going home hear the word

"Princess".....and show a different reaction from last night. I wonder if they thought that she is also my wife.

"Don't be noisy, you guys! I'm going to kill you all!" Igina-san

However, Igina-san doesn't change her complexion and glares with cold eyes at Venu.....below. Ah, didn't she put Venu who is below the stand into her eyes.

"What's with the former second princess? Even if I hurt you, the situation is not solved" Igina-san

"It is natural, but that doesn't mean I can overlook your doing!" Venu

Two people glare at each other. I want to join in.....but I don't know what to say. I understand the feelings of Venu, but I also understand the circumstances of Igina-san.....

"Then what is it? Do you think we should overlook how Bunna will be destroyed?" Igina-san

"I haven't said that. I would rather say that there is away for a frontal attack without it becoming a conflict" Venu

Venu says such a thing with a confident look.

"Frontal attack? I don't understand what you mean!" Igina-san

"Venu, what are you planning to do.....?" Craft

I do not know what will happen to Baretorina as for the citizens of Bunna who have expressed clear hostility before speaking of Baretorina to Venu.

While we are watching over with anxious and uneasy eyes.....Venu screams with a confident voice.

"The frontal attack is that.....I'm going to compete in the shooting tournament and win it!" Venu

Straightforward exactly. If it is not taken away and you use your own way by a proper procedure, nobody can complain. Bunna and Baretorina have no need to fight.

"I will hand over the necklace with the sacred stone to Bunna. How about this" Venu

"I don't know what to say.....but first of all, are you really able to win the first place?" Igina-san

It is no use trying to think so from Igina's point of view who does not know Venu's ability. Even more so the citizens of Bunna, who have always been looked down by Baretorina. They can't trust us and we cannot blame them for being sceptic. Even though I know Venu, she continues to speak in a resolute attitude, even after receiving the suspicions of everyone.

"If we couldn't win, we would steal the sacred stone from the winner!" Venu

It is a bullish remark because it is not doubted that I am defeated. No, maybe she is serious. Even I who saw Venu's anticipation, thought that Venu could do it now.

"But Venu. I'm not doubting your victory, but.....even if you win, we still have a problem with that military base" Kaitos

As Kaitos pointed out, it can not be said that the problem was solved simply by recovering the sacred stone. To the end, the sacred stone need to be enshrined in its original place.....and Bunna is saved.

"It's okay. The winner will be granted any wish he has. Some of the past winners have become lords, others have created new laws" Venu

"Oooo! If you use tat privilege, you will be able to remove the base from the border!" Igina-san

"That's right. Isn't there any complaint?" Venu

Good Venu. Certainly this method seems to avoid war without shedding a drop of blood. After that I wonder whether or not Igina will be convinced.....is it tough?

".....Chii! I don't know if you will keep your promise or not!"

After all, even if such a thing is suddenly said they are confused. Igina-san is not going to believe Venu's words.....and it seems that the people in the surroundings are the same.

"How do you do? Do you believe that Baretorian princess?"

"You may say I believe her.....is she really a Baretorian?"

"If she can do it without fighting, I'd prefer her to do that.....but"

"If Igina-san is against it, then we are against it either!"

Because there is a consciousness that they don't want to fight in their hearts.....Bunna's people are trying to listen to Venu's words. However, it is not possible to accept Venu's proposal because Igina-san doesn't agree. They seemed weary to decide what they should do.

"Uuuuu! I'm begging everyone! Please believe us!" Meri

The appearance of such people was able to be seen, and this time, instead of Venu, Meri jumped out ahead. Gathering the gazes of the surroundings, the action she took was—

"We'll definitely save Bunna! So please trust us!" Meri

With both hands, she was bowing down and rubs her forehead against the ground.

"Naa, Meri-dono! Why are you kneeling on the ground?"

The confusion spreads more and more to a extent that nobody did expect.

Even I. I can't make my precious wife do such a thing.....what a pity!

"Meri, it's okay. If you need to kneel down, then I will do it. You do not have to do that" Craft

Tugging Meri with her head down, I look up at Igina-san. What are you going to do as her mother, letting your daughter do this?

"Y, you ! How dare you act like this Meri !"

Igina-san seems to have been completely angry and she applied strengthening magic which she showed last night to her arms.....and jumps off the table.

"If you still want to get in the way, I will hit you!!!" Igina-san

Igina-san lifts up her right arm with a lump of rock and rushes toward Meri.

No matter if it is her mother or not, I can't overlook an attack on my wife.

As soon as I tried to respond quickly, I tried to put my hand on

Danthes.....but a strange thing happened.

"Ngaa, hurry up and leave!" ???

A water current suddenly sprang up from the ground and coils around Igina-san to restrain her. This is water magic.....! Efrika should only be able to use healing magic. So this magic belongs to—

""Damn it! What are you doing! You old geezer!" Igina-san

".....You lose Igina" Mars-ojiisama

It was Mars-ojiisama who appeared with a long wooden cane in his hands.

The water current holding down Igina seems to be his magic.

"Look at the eyes of these children. There is no hesitation, they believe that they can do it" Mars-ojiisama

Mars-ojiisama points with his cane at Meri and Venu who are showing a soft smile. Apparently, he has observed the situation from the shadows.

"Today or tomorrow, the country won't be destroyed. Can you give them a chance?" Mars-ojiisama

"No! I can't believe that these kids will be able to save Bunna!" Igina-san

"Foolish daughter, you lost sight because of your anger. Even if you go to war with Baretoria, there is no guarantee that Bunna will be saved. I think you should bet on these youngsters" Mars-ojiisama

That's right, Mars-ojiisama turns towards us, smiling with a grin.

"Craft-dono and all his brides. I believe in you....."

Mars-ojiisama, who snapped his finger released his magic that constraint Igina's movement.

"However, as the person who governs this country..... I can't go with my personal reason alone. If Craft fails, I will do a strong action plan" Mars-ojiisama

As the chieftain of the clan that leads Bunna, Mars-ojiisama says such words. His gentle voice also contained severity, proving that he was not just a sweet person.



"I know. We will definitely meet your expectations" Craft

"Okay, then everyone.....is that fine?" Mars-ojiisama

Mars-ojisama calls out to the surroundings as if to get a confirmation, but no one casts an objection and everyone kept silent, staring at us. Perhaps he is trying to figure out who is trusting in us with his own eyes.

"Kishaaa! Seiseki, let's get it back!" Orochi

"Ahaahaahaahaa, Orochi is also burning!"

Without knowing that she is seen with such eyes, we also start to laugh at Orochi's appearance. No, seriously, it's bad for the heart.

"By the way Craft, we have to hurry if we want to reach the shooting tournament which is tomorrow" Kaitos

Kaitos is sticking her chest against me from behind. Probation is necessary for the participation, so we surely should hurry up.

"Then, Mars-ojiisama, we will head towards Baretoria now" Craft

"I am sorry that I couldn't give you a big hospitality and I am sorry, for letting you fight for our sake.....I pray from my heart, that you won't lose!" Mars-ojiisama

"Don't hit me so suddenly, old man!" Igina

Mars-ojiisama knocks on the head of Igina, who had still been hostile to us with the tip of his cane. Igina-san has a complicated look, but it seems that she realized that it will be in vain if she continues so she lowers her head a little.

".....Be sure to win! I will kill you if you lose!" Igina-san

Saying that much, Igina-san leaves with the people who gathered.

"Hey! You can do it by the time the kids come back! Let the men split apart and go to see the outfield! The women go to make devil fertilizer!" Mars-ojiisama

We are going to stop it so that no more damage will be caused by the decline of magical power. Unlike yesterday's banquet, she leads the people like she has charisma. I wonder if the day will come when I can pull people in such a way.

"Um, Craft, I....." Venu

"Thank you Venu. Thanks to you, my head is still attached to my body" Craft

"No.....but, if we can't get results, it's just irresponsible behavior" Venu

It is Venu who shows a bearish face as soon as possible. All right, we should encourage her here!

"Do not worry. At that time I will take all responsibility.....that is my duty as your husband, is not it?" Craft

I decided so and I was praising myself selfishly.....

"No, it's wrong, Nii-san" Efrika

"Yeah, it's as if you said something unrelated" Musashi

"Idiot....." Kaitos

"I think that it has nothing to do with you, Craft-sensei!" Meri

Total unexpected scun. I get pierced by the cold eyes of my wives.
"It is okay Craft! I think it's good for a husband to protect his wife,
but.....but such a thing is nothing for us!" Venu
"The responsibilities of Craft-sensei are also our responsibilities. We are
married, right?" Meri
I seem to have misunderstood them. I said that I'm a husband who supports
everybody.
".....Ah, yes. I'm wrong" Craft.
But it was different. We're in a relationship that either gives or is given
unilaterally.
"Let's go, everyone! Lets save Bunna, together!" Craft
We share the same things if they are funny or even painful. That's a couple.
And it's too soon to laugh.

Chapter 5 - Tender princess and ecstatic prince

Dungeon.....the image that comes to mind when hearing the word is roughly decided. Stone walls and floors. It is common to think of a sight such as a dark secret room.....closed by black iron bars.....but I will say only this. The actual dungeon isn't so simple.

".....Hey, my dear honey. Why are we in such place?"

".....That is my line, my dear darling"

Right. We are in the dungeon right now. Venu and I are sitting on a stone pavement covered with dense air. There is one dirty blanket which leaves a stink on the side and a flush urinal where mold grows here and there. In the corner of the jail the unknown insect is wandering while rustling and occasionally coming near us. Venu is frightened and sticks to me each time. It's quite wonderful. The only problem is the woman behind the bars staring at us.

"Ahaa, Venusera, you're looking good.....this place suits you"

A woman with dazzling blond hair that is illuminated by the moonlight laughs at us through the iron bars.

"Hey? It's boring if you don't react more. Really, what a hopeless child"

".....It's unfortunate, but I have nothing to talk with my older sister!

Absolute nothing!"

"Why don't you talk like that to your older sister.....?"

Her name is Primella and her eyes are sharpened, and she has ruined her which ruined her good-looking face. She is Venu's half older sister.....the first princess of Baretoría. She has the same height as Efrika and she might be two or three years older than me? She is dressed in a sleeveless gothic gown.....in addition to wearing black long leather gloves, this might be Baretoría's royal costume. It looks a bit like Venu's clothes.

"What, you have a sister huh. I didn't know this before"

"Venu. I didn't want to provoke you too much"

"Huhh! I hate my sister a lot! You know!"

Without asking, Venu sticks her tongue out towards Primella.

"Yo, You still do not know your position, Venusera.....!"

It seems to have upset her mood and Primella opens her mouth irritably while she moves her forefinger. Pointing towards Venu who she is staring at.....as I sat besides.

"I wish you have at least a little whim.....there really is no life in this man?" Primilla took out a jet-black magic gun from among the bulges of her rich breasts. The magic gun that was supposed to be a wedding gift has now become a tool to shoot down the original owner.

"Well, it is a reunion after a long time. We should talk more happily.....no?"

Showing a distorted smile while facing the muzzle of a gun, I begin to recall. Why did we fall into such a situation? When we arrived in Baretoría, we went through the process of reaching this dungeon—when the sky dyed in a red light, when it was sunset. The destination following Bunna.....was Baretoría and now we were standing at the gate of castle Atosaiyu of the capital city Belzia. The elegant exterior of castle Atosaiyu is filled with elegance, unlike the rugged atmosphere of the Dora castle, which has a rustic feel. That's not all. In retrospect there is also the beautiful view of Berzia, such as brick buildings lined up in a row and a canal that flows between them. A poster of an advertisement depicting a sexy blond woman in a huge airship covering the sky. Among the many beautiful landscapes of Baretoría, I like to ride on a black road paved with asgard with a vehicle made of mechanical technology.

"Long ago, when I wanted to be alone with you, Kaitos was jealous....." While recalling nostalgic memories, two cars travel at high speed on the road in front of my sight which are pursued by my eyes.....unexpectedly, that time arrived.

-----Flashback-----

"Wh, Why can't we enter the castle!!" Venu

Venu releases a ear-shaking scream. I and Efrika, who stand behind her, are surprised at this.

"Please explain! Who do you think I am!" Venu

While stepping on the groundwork, Venu is staring at the guards of Atosaiyu Castle. We came here to have a meeting with the Queen of Baretoría.....

"I'm sorry, but it is an order from the first princess" Guard

But the result is this. We together with Venu the former second princess of Baretoría aren't allowed to pass through the castle gate and we had such a interaction for a while now.

"Si, Sister.....?" Venu

"Yes. Even if Venusera-sama visits the castle, she should never get entrance" Guard

The first princess..... Venu's half sister. I've never met her, but she seems to have an disgusting personality as heard from Venu's story.

"No matter what you say, we can not let you go through Venusera-samal" Guard

Go home quickly. The eyes of the guards who respond to the nuisance seemed to appeal that.

"But we just have an audience with the queen....." Venu

"Please withdraw. Because we have no spare time" Guard

The guards don't shake their necks lengthwise, though Venu is persistent. Before aiming for the victory at the shooting tournament, I thought that we first try to talk and avoid trouble.....

"Hey. Although I married, I'm still a princess who you serve" Venu

"Even so, this is the order from the first princess." Guard

He glimpsed at me who wanted to cut into the conversation, then one of the guards spit out that with an unpleasant tone.

"It would be better if the people who were with you were to leave before sunset" Guard

Aside from pursuing, the guards tell us so as if we are fools. Hahahaha!

Well, thank you for having a fresh response on a single lap.

"Ah? What, do you know who I am?" Craft

Hey, I'm Craft. I'm going to be enraged. I will shred this guard together with this heavy gate.....

"Stop it, Nii-san. If you get upset here, it's preposterous" Efrika

Efrika gently holds my hand that was trying to pull Danthes out and stop me. What? Are you saying that you're not being irritated with all this?

".....What we need to do now is not to punish these people, right?"

Quietly saying so, Efrika gazed at someone. There was Venu who was trembling to endure her tears while tightening biting her lips.

"Ah, damn it. Venu, Efrika! Let's withdraw temporarily!" Craft

"Wh, When you say it....." Venu

I'm an idiot. There's more to be done than to vent my anger.

"I'm sorry....." Craft

".....No, it's fine just stay by my side" Venu

Coming near my shoulder, Venu looks up at my face and smiles without force. I guess I regret my unmanliness. Even though I'm not cowardly.....

"Thank you for your cooperation. We are too sorry that we can't let Venusera-sama inside" Guard

We are leaving as it is, and a provocation is thrown towards us. I can see that this is not very life-wise. Now is the time to comfort Venu.

"Hey.....you guys. It seems that you are full of energy, so why don't you just change place?"

"Haa? What are you saying?"

"Efrika.....?"

Efrika who was walking beside me who has Venu leaned against my shoulder, walks towards the guards. Behind her, she held her staff of Eromael.

"Well, don't mind it guys, you are enthusiastically doing your work. I'm the saint of Dibair.....Efrika"

The cane is stuck out in front of the guards and the guards who reflexively set up their guns hanging around their shoulders look at it. C'mon, don't say only a few words, do you want to start a fight? I was astonished for a moment.

"I'm only joking. I hope you'll continue to work hard after this" Efrika

The cane which emits the dazzling light is lowered and Efrika returns to us with an innocent tone. What the hell is this pale light now? What did she do?

"Nii-san. Let's go back to everyone quickly" Efrika

"Ah, yes. But Efrika, what about the light just now?" Craft

"I haven't done anything bad, I just cast recovery magic on them" Efrika
Recovery magic? You mean she healed those guys who mocked us?

"Why bother doing that....." Craft

"It seems that they are just a little too enthusiastic. I just made their guts work a thousand times more active than usual.....but there is no problem, right?" Efrika

Efrika looks back to me with a wicked smile. I was tempted to look behind my back.....

"Hu, Hugumeooo!! O, Oooooooooohh! Uguhuaaaaa!!" Guard

"Huuaah, Ahiiiiiii!! Igiaaaaaaaaaaaa!!" Guard

The guards who are cramping with greasy sweat on their forehead, hold their buttocks with both hands. Hiee, they have tears in their pale/white eyes and a running nose.....

"They will be so for the whole day.....nhuhuhuhuu, they deserve it" Efrika

"Yo, You.....what a terrible thing" Craft

"E, Efrika-san.....you ruined the mood" Venu

Both I and Venu were frightened. Never make Efrika so angry. I seriously thought.

"Ah, sorry. Although it was before dinner, it was a bit vulgar" Efrika

"No, don't do terrible things to the people of Baretoria in the first place....."
Venu

Venu watches the guards who are steadily moving away with a frown anxiously. Even though she was treated so badly.....she is still really kind to them.

"However, I understand that it was done for me. Thank you, Efrika" Venu

"Venusera, you! You didn't use any honorific for me.....?" Efrika

"No, Not good? You also don't use any honorific for me!" Venu

".....It's fine right. I'm so happy! Let me hug you!" Efrika

"Kyaa, Im ticklish!" Venu

Efrika and Venu build a new trusting relationship through a hot embrace. I think that it is a good thing for my wives to deepen their relationships quickly.....

"Aah, Nii-san.....*rubrub*" Efrika

"Craft.....*rubrub*" Venu

You're going to have to cross me. I mean, you're just hugging, aren't you!

".....If you see a place like this in the baggage number, it's not good"

"Not good, although we have a mission, this is our honeymoon"

"That's right, this is also a side benefits"

As you can see, the three of us are acting differently now. In Baretoria, the beauty of a person is only judged by the color of blond hair, so we who are

foreigners are hated when we walk through the city. That's why we have to prepare for camping by the riverside of the suburbs.

"I hope we will be alright....." Craft

I wish we could sleep in one of the inns, but it is difficult thinking of the exchange we had just now at Atosaiyu Castle. Venu's face and hair color have been known all over the country since she competed in last year's shooting tournament. It will be unable to find a inn which readily accepted us like in Bunna.

"Even so.....it's been a long time since I walked through Baretorian's capital" Venu

Looking at the noisily and bustling inhabitants, Venu happily squinting her eyes. That expression is deep in my heart, this country.....I knew that she loved that culture.

"Shooting tournament? I heard rumors, but will it be so exciting as I heard?" Craft

Belzia's been like a little festive state, because of the shooting tournament tomorrow. The ratio of people is completely different from when I visited the city in the past and the spectacle of many unfamiliar stalls and stores is great.

"Well, I guess I will see it" Craft

Just walking in this way, I feel a glance sticking out from the surroundings. It's not something that is done directly, but it's not very pleasant.

"Should we have bought a hat before coming here?" Craft

It is said that a hat or a hood should be worn when a foreigner walks around in Baretorian. It's a kind of care to keep you from feeling uncomfortable with each other.

"No, this is not good for Craft and Efrika" Venu

".....Venu?" Craft

"For a hair color other than blonde, the Baretorians will feel hatred and disgust which is a really ugly side of them" Venu

Receiving the gaze from the surroundings, Venu ties the edge of her lips tightly.

"Hey, isn't that the rumored ash princess? As rumored, she has dirty blonde hair" Citizen 1

"Disregarding the first princess, she became engaged with the Prince of Dibair....." Citizen 2

"However, it seems she was chosen only as a bonus, she lost the fight against the other candidates, which is shameful for Baretorian" Citizen 3

There is no doubt that each of the backbiting you hear when you listen is hurting Venu deeply.

"They.....if I hadn't deposited Danthes, I'd have chopped them into small pieces" Craft

Weapons are forbidden in Baretorian, so I left Danthes, my buddy behind by Kaitos. So now there is only Angelos in my cloak.

"Please stop your violence already. In any language, the words of the people can be understood" Venu

"But.....how can I keep calm when they say such things to my wife?" Craft

"Huhu, its okay. I know that I´m not a bonus" Venu

Venu says so and embrace my arm with hers as to show off our relationship to the onlookers. I feel a little depressed because her chest isnt huge.....but Venu is pretty enough.

"Come on, Craft! Go-Go! Okay!" Venu

"Okay, okay. I will accompany you anywhere, princess" Craft

No matter what anyone says, we don't care what kind of eyes they make.

Unlike the time when I first met her, Venu no longer hides her head in a hood. You can see a lot of facial expressions in the neighborhood, looking at Venu and I.....

".....Nii-san, have you forgotten that I am also here?" Efrika

"Oh.....well, no how can you think so? Aha, Ahahahahahaha!!" Craft

"Huuu, sigh....." Efrika

Efrika has been completely forgotten and she glares at me with scornful eyes. No, I don't want to switch the story so that I can get over it.

"We couldn't have an audience with the Queen.....I guess we'll have to win the tournament" Craft

"Yes. I never thought I'd be disturbed by my sister even when I came home" Venu

"It can't be helped even if we´re bullied. Let's get a reception for the tournament, before the sunset" Craft

"Okay, let's finish it and return to the others" Venu

However, isn't the shooting tournament not done in the middle of a crowd? If I can do it, I'm going to participate, but I don't know if anyone other than Baretorians can join.....

"Hey, Venu. I will participate in the shooting tournament....." Craft

"He, Hey! Th, There, wa, waiiittttt!!" ????

"What? That guy.....has he chased us?" Craft

Looking back to the hailed voice, one of the guards from Atosaiyu castle, which we were talking about before, came running towards us with a pale face. Is he enduring till the last minute, as a large amount of greasy sweat floated on his forehead.....unsightly.

"Hahii, Hahii.....So, sorry for the thing before, uu, do it, ple.....eeaaassee!!" Guard

"Hey, are you alright? It will be troublesome if they put it out here, so please cure them Efrika" Venu

".....It can't be helped. It's hard to weaken the effect of healing magic" Efrika

Efrika does not show any disgust, but turns her cane towards the guard while holding her nose. I want to think that it hasn't leaked yet.....but I feel like I smell something after all.

"Th, Thank you very much. Huu....." Guard

It seems to have improved completely by receiving the light of the cane, as the guards can stand up with a neat face. While thinking that his companion is still suffering in front of the castle.

"So? Why bother to pursue us?" Craft

"Hah! Actually the first Princess came immediately after that and ordered me to bring Venusera-sama and her friends back to Atosai Castle as soon as possible!" Guard

"What my sister? What on earth.....?" Venu

"I haven't been informed so far.....but please come along with me" Guard

I don't know what kind of owe the mean-first princess was trying to prevent Venu from returning to the castle. It's a very suspicious offer, but.....

"What are we doing, Nii-chan? After we extended our hand they refused and now they want to stretch out their hand to us.....something is fishy" Efrika

"Yeah, I think so too, but don't say it, if you don't enter the dragon's nest, you won't attain the dragon's child" Craft

It doesn't matter if there is a back or not. I had the opportunity to bother talk with him.

"Well then, will you accompany me?" Guard

"Yes, but I will advise you only one thing" Craft

I came near the guard and lifted him up by his collar with one arm.

""What are you going to do.....?" Guard

"Listen, you underling. I don't care if your back is covered by the first princess or the Queen. The woman you tried to make a fool off is one of my wives, if you do it again I will show you my might" Craft

I decided to keep protecting my wives all the time, decided to walk together with them.....they're an irreplaceable existence.

"Try to make my precious woman cry! At that time, whoever the other party is—" Craft

"Never forgive.....right? Pupuu! To put on such a pose, it is too pitiful to laugh! Aahahahahahaa! You're the best!" Prinella

With a harsh laughter, the recollection story which was continuing ends.

"Geez.....please look back to things like these foolish things" Prinella

Sure enough, the invitation of Prinella was a trap, but.....we're not supposed to be caught.

"Damn it. I shouldn't have left my gun behind in such a case" Craft

As soon as we were invited to the castle, we were asked to deposit all the weapons we had. If it is a manners in the castle, it has consented smoothly.

The result of being surrounded by the guards immediately thereafter.....leads to the present situation.

"Shut up. Hey Venusera, what's so good about this guy? He's the worst hair and the Prince of Dibair is the lowest man except for his status" Prinella

".....Shut up. I will not allow you to make a bad call to my Craft" Venu

From the prison, Venu stares at her real elder sister with a gaze of sorrow.

That gentle Venu is so angry.....I have never seen her like this before.

"What? You glared at me so much, I'm curious!" Prinella

"Hey, sick sister-in-law, I have something I want to ask you" Craft

"Haa? Can I ask you not to call me sister-in-law?" Prinella

"There was another one with us, right? Why is she in a different place than us?" Craft

I ask the whereabouts of Efrika, ignoring the words of Prinella. Efrika originally had only a cane and was almost unarmed. So, while Venu and I removed our guns, we were separated from her. If they had done something awful to Efrika, I will surely kill them.

".....Huh? The face of Venusera just.....it seems like the influence of you?"

Prinella

"Just answer the question, okay. We are not so dumb that we cant read your bloodlust" Craft

"Ah well, I guess it can not be helped. I will tell you because I am so gentle."

Prinella

I do not know how is that fun, but Prinella keeps on speaking joyfully.

"I've already let her escape. The only ones important are you guys" Prinella

"Escape.....? Not good, I hope you didn't make a single wound on her!"

Craft

"I don't care because I'm not interested. Honestly, you are right" Prinella

This face, attitude. I dont think what she is saying but.....thats disgusting.

"Hey, Craft is my husband! In other words, he is also your brother-in-law?

Why are you treating us like this?" Venu

"I don't agree with your marriage in the first place.....this brother-in-law and you are disgusting!" Prinella

"I do not mind if you do not have to admit it to me" Venu

We love each other heartily and it doesn't matter whether we are told that to be honest. Even if she does not admit it, if the Queen gives her permission, the greeting will be established.

"Is it okay.....? Why did you forced us back once? You should have beat us in the first, without having to recall the trouble later" Craft

If you do that, you will not be alarmed, and you will be able to catch more smoothly. As a result, it was easily caught, and omitted there. I'll take it to the grave.

"It is a face that I can not understand. It is good. I love such miserable expression" Prinella

" I do not believe that the same blood as me is flowing inside such a person....." Venu

Even though it is a strange thing, Venu blew away regret with her sister's distorted character. It seems to be a reunion in such a dark prison, but I really understand that these sisters really are fighting. Both Leona and I are half-siblings and we are thinking of each other very well.....

"Stop it, Venu. I understand the feeling, but don't say such a thing towards your family like that" Craft

" Sorry, Craft.....but, I am" Venu

"Ahaaa, yeah Venusera! Because I am your older sister, let's get along better, even if you have ugly blond hair, our blood is the same" Prinella
".....Terrible. It's too much for this kind of person to be my sister" Prinella
My consideration is that I don't want these sisters to hate each other. I'm not trying to change their attitude. Still, is she different from Venu?

"So, just about a while ago.....it wasn't my orders that the soldiers caught you back at the first time, because that's what the soldiers said at random, so don't trust them" Prinella

"Huuh, in what way! Is it because you are my sister?" Venu

"Idiot, it's inconvenient to just let such an interesting toy escape!" Prinella
Turning the hint around with her fingers, Prinella laughs. Distorting her face to distortion enough to blur the glowing elegant blond hair and even facial features.

"By the way, it was Craft, right? Is it true you have a habit of debauchery?" Prinella

"It's a wandering habit. I don't drink sake, and the woman who I fell in love with are only these guys.....by the way, I'm still virgin" Craft

"Which, what virginity, well, whatever you want" Prinella

Against the words of a virgin, Prinella was slightly shaken? From her face of a sexually bad lady, she turned into a pure innocent girl.....

"Anyway, I can't stand that kind of younger brother-in-law. You, have four other women who are your wives.....can you just let this kid go?" Prinella

"Please don't say selfish things, sister! We love each other!" Venu

".....I don't know. That's it. I hate it when you say it" Prinella

To be refused so far.....I'm a notorious as usual. Well the lazy Prince who made a Harem is likely to be disliked.

"Whatever you say, we're not going to break up! Isn't that right, Craft?"

Venu

"It's obvious. Do you caught us just to say such a thing?" Craft

"Well, that too, but....." Prinella

Looking at Venu who embraces me, Prinella craves her nails unhappily.

Things can not be carried out as she wants, but it seems that she cant hide her irritation.....

"Hey, Venusera! Are you going to participate in tomorrow's shooting tournament?" Prinella

"!! Su, Suddenly what are you.....?" Venu

"Ahaaa! As I thought!!!" Prinella

As soon as she know that Venu wants to join the shooting tournament, Prinella changes her attitude. What? Is she so happy that Venu is in the tournament?

"You came back to the day before the tournament. Yes, yes, it's decided so" Prinella

Nodding to herself, Prinella who shakes her body right and left grins cheerfully.

"You were so embarrassed last year, and you were crying, so why do you intend to participate in the tournament again? Hey, why don't you tell your sister?" Prinella

".....I don't want to say" Venu

"Ahaaa! Is your intention of participation real? I can't believe that!" Prinella
Prinella that raises a laughter laughs while holding her belly. This guy has been trying to provoke Venu since a while ago, but what is her purpose?

"There is also a seed right that I gave you at last year's tournament, it is not a good thing unless you use it" Prinella

"I'm sorry that elder sister can't participate. If you participate again this year, I will surely.....!" Venu

Seed right.....? Can't participate? I don't know what they're talking about, but now I have no time to ask in detail.

"I'm not saying that. But how are you going to compete in this situation?" Prinella

"Uuu, that's.....!" Venu

"Oh, my God. You can't go to the tournament if you are in the prison" Prinella

She caught us suddenly and confined uswell, well, it's awfully.

"Please, older sister! Let us out! In order to save Bunna, I must win the shooting tournament!" Venu

"Haaaa? Saving Bunna? What do you mean?" Prinella

"Playing dumb is useless! Bunna is in a crisis because Baretoria built a military base near the border with Bunna!" Venu

"Military base? Ah.....now that you mention it, mother and Marshal Grandvanal were talking about something. How about the sacred stone, are not you talking about how Bunna has begun negotiations?" Prinella
From this reaction, isn't it as if Prinella is unrelated to the matter of Bunna? In that case, the person called Marshal Grandvanal who came out now seems to hold the key of the story.

"Hey Venusera, you are not a horse, right? Do you intend to shake the winning privilege of the trouble for such Bunna? It's okay to use it for other countries!" Prinella

"Older sister won't know, but I already have what I want. That's why I don't need anything else" Venu

That's the moment Venu looks at my face. I´m driven by an impulse and I want to hold and kiss her right now.....but I must endure it a lot.

"Huuh? Fine, but what should I do? Just asking for a cute little sister, it will be tough to take a rebellious attitude so far.....I wonder if I should put out a condition" Prinella

While hitting the forefinger of her right hand on the chin, Prinella twists her neck to think into it. She looks just like a beautiful figure..... I don't think anything wrong.

"Venusera! Break up with this guy right now!"

"Eh.....?"

Ah, as I thought.

"I told you earlier, I do not want such a man to be my brother-in-law. So, if Venusera breaks up with this guy, I will release the both of you....." Prinella

"As I said earlier, it is impossible for you to change my mind!" Venu

"Yes, you are stubborn..... It's pretty cool" Prinella

In response to Venu's repulsion, again, Prinella irritates her nails irritably. Did we really hurt her mood, this time she raised and lowered the heel to the sound of her boots. After all, even if you think about it, that's it.

".....Hey, I think I will have to intervene soon" Craft

"Whaaatt? Minor character be silent....." Prinella

"You're actually insanely fond of Venu, right?" Craft

As soon as I pointed it out, Prinella stops moving her legs and stiffens. Then, with the claws caught, turning her face to this place with a little movement that seems to make a sound.....

"Haa? Haaaaaa? Why are you going to do that? You're crazy, aren't you?"

Prinella

"Craft, what are you suddenly saying?" Venu

It is as if I can't believe it, but I see Venu with a frown face. It is a natural reaction from Venu, who has a feud with her older sister.....I was convinced.

"Maybe, but this guy.....don't you think she is trying to let us break up because I'm not the right person for you to marry? If so, she can forget about the past somehow"

"Aren't you an idiot?I'm not sure why that would happen! I don't like anything about Venu....." Prinella

"Well, if that hated sister gets married to a guy like me, you're gonna be fine, right?" Craft

"Surely, that is....." Prinella

Unwillingly tolerated, Prinella lets you swim in her eyes eagerly.

"If that's the problem. But now that you've been trying to use your hands to try to make it a disaster.....your underlying motive is visible?" Craft

"Well, it is certainly so, no matter how big elder sister is, you are too persistent....." Venu

"Just a minute! What is that? I don't let the two of you fool me, I'm offended!" Prinella

While stepping on the beneficiary, Prinella chagrined to stare at us. Sulky gesture that sharpened her watery eyes and lips.....believe it or not, shall I try to make sure.

"Hey, PriPri, I have something I'd like to ask" Craft

"Hee? Pri.....Pri? Dear, what have you said right now?" Venu

"It's PriPri, because her name is Prinella, Prito, Baretoria, isn't it pretty?"

Craft

I intentionally made a sudden nickname.....that also includes nuances that seemed a little stupid. Her response to this messy calling is what I suppose to get.....

"Whaat! My name is Prinella! Don't call me PriPri!" Prinella

.....Excellent bingo. Well, this girl is getting nervous.

"Why are you calling my older sister by a nickname?The only one who Craft can call with a nickname is me! You heard that Craft!" Venu

"Do not pull your neck!" Craft

Here is the bothersome reaction! Oh damn it! Thoughts are shaken.....

"!! I can't forgive you! How dare you flirt in front of my very eyes!" Prinella
Together with Prinella's anger, the metal sound that dust and hammer rise are reverberating. At the moment when I turned my vision there, Prinella's finger hung on the trigger—

"Die and recompense! You pervert!" Prinella

Bang At the moment the gunshot came in my ear.....a dull touch that pierced my left chest.

"Gaa, haa!" Craft

Black magic gun Angelos made by black magic iron. That memorable first bullet was incorrect and hit the head of my heart cleanly.

".....Craft? Craft! No, nooooooooo!" Venu

Venu who noticed the situation embraces me.....it will probably be too late.

Ah, I got worried.....damn it. I will die in such a place.....

"Do, doctor! Older sister, please call a doctor as soon as possible!" Venu

"Ah, that.....different, I.....I'm weak, I adjusted the magical bullet and shot....."

Apparently it seems that Prinella didn't intend to kill me seriously, she fell on her knees from the shock. Well, it does not matter how it turned out now as my heart was shot through.

"Ve.....nu.....I am already"

"Don't talk! You certainly can be saved!"

I felt that the beating of my heart was several times faster than normal. Hot. It's the feeling of being shot into the heart. First and then finally, a good experience.....

"You, everyone.....I love you....." Craft

"Noo, Craft! My elder sister's a murderer! I will never forgive you!" Venu

"It's.....different Venusera.....I, I.....eh?" Prinella

"Hmm? What? It doesn't hurt at all?" Craft

I wake up and raise my upper body in the posture which was hugged by Venu. There is no appearance that blood flows, though my whole body burns since a while ago. Or rather, the blood is concentrated in one place—

"A, are you alright Craft.....kyaaa!!" Venu

"Wh, What is this!"

It was reflected in the sight of me and Venu who tried to confirm the safety of my body, but my alter ego which towering valiant.....the Danthes of the crotch. It swelled to the length close to the original size and thickness and it

is about to break out of my pants and Venu's hand which supports me is pushed back. Eh? What is this, why is it standing up in this way?

"Na, Nanananaa! Craft! You're a pervert who gets excited by being shot by a gun!" Venu

"Why is that! This surely is due to the bullet just before!" Craft

Something comes to my mind and I take out Rin's letter which I pushed into the pocket of my cloak. This was the instructions about Angelos I received yesterday.

"This and that.....Angelos power and range improved far more than before, which makes it difficult to handle, but you'll be able to master it soon" Craft
Up to this point is normal content. Including sentences celebrating the previously written marriage, the strange part is.....

"Ah, for celebrating your wedding, I have included one special magic bullet, when you shoot yourself with it you can continue to hold a woman for three days and three nights. At the same time for your five partner it will be tough, so do your best and work hard to make a child.....is that fellow the culprit!?" Craft

Because Prinella pulled the trigger without knowing such a circumstance, the energy reinforcement bullet shot me? I was saved because of that, but.....I don't want to rejoice honestly.

"This is how it is. The unexpected harvest is that PriPri was weak in this kind of thing" Craft

"Kyu.....man.....big.....peni.....swelling" Prinella



She saw my swollen crotch and Prinella fell down. As I imagined, it seems that she was a considerable girl. She was reacting only by the word virgin.

"Okay, lets escape during this gap" Craft

"Yeah, but that.....Craft, that state is still painful, is not it?" Venu

"Hmm? Ah, it's a bit itching.....but to be honest, I don't want to let it out"

Craft

"Ha, Hahahaa, let it out? Well, again, with my own hands, that.....touching?" Venu

"Well, yes.....but we have to escape from here and I don't ask you because it's embarrassing" Craft

Taking back Angelos from the collapsed Prinella, I at the same time look for the key to the prison. It is painful that my crotch which became too big hits the ground right now, but I can endure it.

"If it's hard and dull, I wish I could help you, even if I need to do it!" Venu

".....Venu, what are you saying so suddenly?" Craft

"I, I can't overlook my husband's suffering as your wife!" Venu

Venu encloses me as if to sit back from behind. No, no. Even with Venu's body who has nothing to do normally, if this body is lifted up.....

"I have Craft's hot.....I will cool it down" Venu

"Venu.....is it okay for you? I feel like it's bad for everyone, but....." Craft

"This is an emergency situation! That's why it's not counting!! Not counting!" Venu

Her face is red. Her eyes are turning around and around. The snort is rough in the state of excitement and Venu strengthens the power of her arm. She is somewhat like Efrika. It sounds like Efrika's voice somehow.....

"Haaa, Haaa! Nii-san, Nii-san's genital became like this.....Haahh" ???

Yes, this voice. The only one calling me Nii-san, it really is Efrika.....

".....Efrika?" Craft

"Ah.....no. I was just glancing at it" Efrika

"Efrika-dono, no matter how much, anyone's tension is too much" Musashi

Behind the fence, my eyes meet with a red-haired woman and a black-haired woman looking through from the shadows of the stairs. Oh, even though it's been for the first time in a while.....I'm happy to see them.

"What, Efrika! Musashi-san! Are you guys alright?" Venu

"Right now it's hard to infiltrate so that we won't be noticed by the upper guards"

Efrika and Musashi walk up to the front of the prison, making quiet footsteps. Efrika that is fluffy. I guess they comes to support us and rush to help.

"Nhuhuhuu.....Venusera, I'm going to condemn you for your escape" Efrika

Everything is going to be a good prospect. The appearance and the tone of Efrika which grins with a evil smile seem to be reminiscent of princess

PriPri somewhat.

"Hii! I'm sorry! A demon has arrived!" Prinella

I feel like I understand why Venu often collided with Efrika.

"Well, there is nothing wrong. No, nevertheless Craft-dono's penis is terrific!" Musashi

"Don't look so much, this is a doping with magic power, and if it is expected to be disappointed at the time of the real thing.....I'm going to cry" Craft

"Nhuhuu, I guess, you know, it was Rin and Zenan? So nice and funny..... it's about those two people who do stupid things" Efrika

Seeing through everything Efrika draws out her cane from the belt-like sheath wrapped around her waist and brings it close to the keyhole of the prison. And the moment the crystal at the tip of the cane glows purple.....a sound is ringing.

"Yes, it's time to escape, Nii-san" Efrika

"You, you could use the key breaking magic! Is this for sure, isn't it a super high forbidden magic?" Craft

To master it you need magic talent since birth and it's a difficulty level that requires a huge practice period. I gave up as it was too difficult trying to remember it in the past..... in the first place, the magic that is prohibited from being used under the provisions of the continental law. Nonetheless, no restriction has been imposed on the learning itself.

"It was hard for me to learn. At 10 years old Nii-san took a lock on his room.....when I was locked up in the closet, I despaired all over the world! But I endured! To see Nii-san's sleeping face! I'm wearing Nii-san's pants!" Efrika

"Oh, Efrika is a pervert without salvation!" Venu

"It's not easy enough to express this woman in such simple words" Craft
Regardless of the runaway of Efrika, I and Venu finally got out of the prison with this.

"Craft.....you also had a hard time with your cousin things" Venu

"You know, Venu. I can't count the number of pants I've ever lost" Craft

"The pants of Nii-san which had been stolen so far are 1526 pieces. 413 pieces by Zenan, 17 pieces by Leona and 100 pieces by the knight captain....." Efrika

"Just saying something stupid.....no wait, why does Leona want my pants?" Craft

"Come on. The next is regrettable, but it is my turn to treat Nii-san's crotch" Efrika

"Hey, you! Don't ignore me! Why does Leona want my pants.....ahiii" Craft

As she listens to my words, Efrika pushes the cane of Eromiel against my groin. Just a little reminder don't touch it!

"Aah, it's hard and sturdy.....I want to eat it, but it's an emergency now"
Efrika

Efrika begins to cast a spell while drool drips down from the edge of her mouth. What are you doing, I can observe how you're resisting the wave of pleasure that overflows.....

"Yes, there is no problem with this"

The transparent crystal of the size of a little finger appears in the empty space. Efrika grasp it and handed it to me quickly.

"The magic of the enhancement that was poured into Nii-san was made to be extracted from the body and crystallized.....an amount of magic power that can be solidified.....if my extraction was delayed, Nii-san would have exploded into many pieces"

Efrika told me so.....and there is no hot feeling that let my crotch swell up suddenly. Efrika is reliance on this aspect.

"I think that the technique to extract magic power wasn't too difficult, but is this a medical treatment?"

I ask while storing the crystal in my cloak pocket and Efrika nods.

"It's a technique that can remove the power of a bad lesion and conversely give magic power to a weakened organ" Efrika

"Well, it is amazing, as I thought the line between a pervert and a genius is thin" Craft

Do you think that you should praise or decline? The sorrow of backlash has disappeared by this.

"Well, lets escape from here quickly!" Venu

"Well wait Venu. Even if we escape like this, we may be mistaken as the one who attacked Prinella. Even if nothing happened to Prinella, it wouldn't really help us" Craft

If she wanted, it might become impossible for us to participate in the shooting tournament. In any case, we should escape without increasing the noise.

"Huumu..... there is no use. Efrika, you talk about the strategy you were talking about" Craft

"Strategy? Is there any good idea?" Venu

"Yes, but it depends on Nii-san's cooperation whether it succeeds or not"
Efrika

As Efrika said so, she gradually removes the clasp of her chest metal plate. And I'm keeping an eye on what it's all about—

"Well, can you take off yours too Nii-san?" Efrika

"".....Hee?"" Craft and Venu

Venu and I who raise a cheeky voice to these sudden words. Take off.....my clothes?

"It's fine. Now, there's no time!" Efrika

"Venusera-dono, please leave the dressing to me!" Musashi

"Why are you wearing clothes all of a sudden? No, you don't have to take my dress off, iyaaa!" Venu

Musashi jumps at Venu all of a sudden and keeps trying to force her to undress. Oh, I see. I finally understood the purpose of Efrika.

".....Of course, I also undress, and I exchanged it with you, right?" Craft
"Well, of course, Nii-san, just so you know, i'm already in my underwear now" Efrika

In retrospect, there will be a spectacle like a dream there. But, if I lose to the temptation it is over. I throw off my cloak and shirt, and even goggles and holster, and finally put down my pants while rebelling against the overflowing libido.

"Naaaa! Nii-san's pants appearance.....haa, haaa! Muhuu, irresistible!"
Efrika

"Just give me your dress Efrika! Damn it!" Craft

I try not to put Efrika's body in sight as much as possible, I only will receive her freshly - taken off dress. Musashi and Venu's clothes changing seems to be progressing in the back and the voice of Musashi who seemed to be enjoying it and the voice of Venu sobbing are alternately heard.

"I am wrapped up by Nii-san's clothes.....aah, as always. wonnnderful....."
Efrika

What is sad is that I must wear your dress. The size is too tight and it is unbearable to say that it is Efrika's clothes above all. Because she, she smells so good.

"Aahh! Nii-san is wearing my dress! And it suits you!" Efrika

".....I also think it suits you so much that it's useless" Craft

It is soooo surprising like twins. There is somewhat a uncomfortable feeling, but there is nothing out there. Efrika whose hair got shorter as my hair became long and refreshing became worse. If we aren't close to each other, we shouldn't notice such a difference.

"Aah, not good Nii-san. You can't be the saint of Dibair with such an eye-catching appearance!" Efrika

"Be silent. You are not a prince. so tell me more about your plan" Craft

"I think you know, but now I and Musashi will stay here as replacement for Nii-san and Venu. It's a relief for the time being, as you can escape!" Efrika

"I can't accept it! I can't let you remain here as it is, right?" Craft

Wearing Musashi's kimono and armor, Venu stands up. It seems that the size does not match, and it is heavy for her so it seems she can't move very much. Venu who tied up her blond tremendously precious hair is very cute.

"Baa! My chest is suffering.....guuu, it seems to be cut off....." Musashi

"You're dead! No, please let me kill you!" Venu

On the other hand, Musashi who dressed as Venu and wears her gothic dress holds down her chest with a pale face. Because she is covered with a hood, she doesn't seem to worry about balding with hair color.

"Venu, you're the only one who can win the shooting tournament. Be humiliated, but be patient now" Craft

"I, I know. If Craft says that....." Venu

"Aah Nii-san! We will entrust our lives to you!" Efrika

"Ah, that's right, Efrika. What are you going to do with your hair length?"
Craft

While avoiding Efrika, who jumps at me for a kiss, I talk about the last concern. The shirt which is pushing up because of her chest which is too large might fool somehow with the cloak, but only her hair which extends from the head can't trick someone.

"Itatata.....it's okay, there's nothing wrong with this" Efrika

That said, Efrika carries the dagger she took out from behind to the back of her neck. Then she grabbed her back hair with her empty left hand and cut it off at once.

"Afterwards I will bundle this with a hair rubber....here, a proof that Nii-san should bring back, please"

Efrika, who has short hair now in a moment, gave me the hair she bundled with an embarrassing attitude. No, no matter how luxurious you are, you!

"E, Eeeeeeeeeeeeeee!! Efrika! What did you do!" Venu

"I don't care about this a bit, aren't we in an emergency now?" Efrika

"Even in an emergency, you need to treat your hair as a woman's life like that!" Venu

Because she is a Baretorian who treats hair like a life, Venu seems to be unable to tolerate the behavior taken by Efrika. Well, I'm also stunned and I understand Venu's feeling.

"It's okay, Venu. With my healing magic, I can quickly revert my hair to its original length" Efrika

"Because hair is part of the body. No wonder I thought you were too good at it" Craft

Even if Efrika, don't you imitate to cut off your hair without thinking?

"Uh, I still treat my hair more carefully! It is a cruel treat for an Baretorian to receive punishment for cutting the extended hair" Venu

"Uh, I'm sorry, I didn't care enough" Efrika

"Both of you are going to be saved from the complicated story"

"Well, the both of us will immediately rescue you so don't be unhappy!"

"Yes, I understand"

In the prison where we were trapped until a while ago, Efrika and Musashi enter inside while Venu and I hid in the blind spot of the stairs. Afterwards we just went up the stairs to see the gap.....

"How long will the first princess be in the dungeon....."

"Well, that's it. What is she talking about with the ash-haired princess?"

Right after we hid, two guards came down the stairs from upstairs. It was a hair's breadth. Now, I'm not sure if Efrika and Musashi will be exposed, but.....

"What? That.....first Princess? Ah, what is that!" Guard 1

"What is the matter with you? Were you attacked by those people?" Guard 2

Discovering the figure of Prinella that collapsed in front of the prison, the guards rushed in haste. Maybe because they were distracted by Prinella, they didn't seem to have noticed us here.

"U, uh.....what happened? Oh, why am I sleeping in such a place?" Prinella
Prinella was held by one of the guards and she looks inexplicably around. And, when standing up as it is, she stops her glance at Efrika and Musashi in the prison. Then, she opens her mouth.

"Ah, I remembered! A little, a while ago you showed me something weird and strange!" Prinella

".....Ha? I don't understand what you mean?" Efrika

To hide the bulge of her chest, Efrika is lying down with her back facing out of the prison and she responds while imitating my voice. The way of talking and the intonation is very similar to me, but.....

"W,What? I wonder if you had such a high and beautiful voice?" Prinella

"Be quiet. I'm tired of having such an idle chatter that my throat became dry" Efrika

"Huuh? Well fine. More than that Venusera, this guy.....that, strange.....I think he showed me a vulgar appearance. You remember that, don't you?" Prinella

This time, Prinella speaks to Musashi who is crouching on the other side of the window. Musashi, she has a talent of being a actor unexpectedly. Surely deceive well.....

"Wh, what? What's the matter gozaru?" Musashi

".....Gozaru? What did you said just now?" Prinella

"Ah, noo! It's nothing! Ohooohoooho!!" Musashi

Yes, it's a mess. Come on, we only have to escape at last. When I stare at Venu, we pay attention to the stairs carefully so as not to make any noise. After that Venu follows me, but it seems to be hard for her to walk with a sword in this way.

".....Hey Venusera? You, you had such big breasts?" Prinella

"Well, it's my growth period! Oh, elder sister doesn't know such a thing!" Musashi

"Hee? It seems to be bigger than mine somehow, your growth period is unbelievable....." Prinella

Along with the gathered guards, Prinella pours a cold gaze into prison.

"First princess, maybe they are impersonators.....?" Guard 1

"It's a good idea! I'm sorry but she can't fix her hair, but her miserable breasts have grown so good" Prinella

"No, First Princess, the hair looking out of the hood is definitely black....." Guard 1

"Keep silent. You have only to wait until I feel well" Prinella

".....Haa! Certainly!" Guard 1

Hmm? I don't know what it is, but Prinella doesn't try to move from the front of the prison. I still have a lot to say to Prinella.

"Craft, without delay....." Venu

"Yes. The exit will be here soon" Craft

Inspired by whispering and Venu behind me, I climbed up the stairs and opened the door. There is a window nearby. Afterwards go out there and just escape to the suburbs where Kaitos's waiting.

"Aahahaa, now! Now let me tell you more.....Venusera" Prinella

In the end, we succeeded in escaping from the dungeon with Prinella's frolic voice from behind.

"Indeed I doubted my ears when I heard you were caught, but that was the situation" Kaitos

"Sorry Kaitos, it's just that we screwed up" Craft

We left Baretoria's capital Belzia and escaped to the riverside in the suburbs and Venu and I were now meeting up with Kaitos to prepare for the camp. It is already dark, and the universally stars are shining in the night sky. Two tents were set up by the Riverside and a bonfire was between them. A large pot and cooking utensils are hung on the bonfire with white rice inside that Meri and the others made. As we are sitting around the fire that was laid around the bonfire, now we are sitting..... Where did we procure the ingredients and utensils for this alone, of course it was piled on Kaitos's back. It would be what Zenan had prepared for insurance when something happened.

"Don't say anything right now, Craft. First, fill your stomach and prepare for tomorrow's tournament" Kaitos

"First of all, I won't eat this meal!!" Craft

"Oh, thank you, Kaitos, Meri. I'm just getting hungry" Venu

"Then, let's bring the plate as soon as possible" Kaitos

Kaitos, who is already in the form of resting, looked in the pot.

"Yes, Kaitos worked hard on the move, so please eat plenty" Meri

Kaitos the workhorse gives me a plate with rice. It's Kaitos that has shining eyes at the sight, but the back of Orochi is approaching.....

"Gahuuuu!! Kubiiii!!" Orochi

"It hurtssss! Guuu, again huh Orochi!" Kaitos

Orochi once again sticks to Kaitos's head. Because Orochi is a snake demon, it might be recognized as a predator target of the resting state that the lizard is not seen.

"ChuuChuu.....oihii,kubii" Orochi

"Guu, nuu.....again, I lose strength....." kaitos

"Hey, don't bully Kaitos too much!" Meri

"Shaaa! No, No" Orochi

The unseen Meri lifts up Orochi and let her sit down in front of the dish of curry she prepared.

"Shaa? What's this? Poop?" Orochi

"Haa, it's different! Eat it with this spoon!" Meri

"Is not it impossible? If you let her eat....."

"Shaaa! Don't look down on me! I can do this much!" Orochi

Orochi snatches the spoon that Meri put out and places it on the plate vigorously.

"Amuamuu.....hahuhahuu, oihiisee!" Orochi

Because she doesn't know how to grip the spoon, Orochi let the rice drop and her mouth is fully smeared.Well it's okay. Let her eat it as she likes.

"Not yet finished with what you´re doing.....mu? Hey Meri! It's nothing to pass on to Orochi!" Kaitos

"Wawaa! I´m sorry!" Orochi

"Meri will help you. Come on, here, eat again with my help" Meri

"Huuh! Meri's cooking is outstanding, so I will forgive you for it!" Kaitos

Say so quickly, Kaitos who receives a dish of curry with his small hand.

Unlike Orochi, she can grasp the spoon with her handy tail and carries the curry to the mouth without dripping something and start eating.

"Mugumugu, Meri, you are really good at cooking.....lets open a shop"

Kaitos

"Ehehee, thank you very much. Someday I will get my revenge against Venusera!" Meri

"Venu.....? Which reminds me, she hasn't come back yet?"

When Venu and I joined up with Kaitos and the rest, she said she would change the clothes that she had been exchanged with Musashi, and went to the upper stream of the river. It is not good that she hasn't returned yet.....

"Shaa? Sweet, did she disappear? Or died?" Orochi

"No, probably, I think she wanted to be alone"

As soon as she returned home, she interacted with her older sister, so it isn't unreasonable?

".....Sorry, I'm going for a moment, you guys can wait here while eating"

Craft

When I gently place the dish on a bowl, I stand up to pursue Venu.

"Muu, Craft. Are you going searching for Venu?" Kaitos

"Yes, but is there something wrong?" Craft

"It's not a problem for me, but I think it's a big problem for you" Kaitos

Kaitos, who says so smiles and observes my whole body and continues to mix with laughter.

"Huhu, you´re looking pretty like that. Venu will be pleased as well" Kaitos

".....Ah, I forgot to take it off" craft

I am going to encourage an important woman, but not as a crossdresser.

But, when I'm wearing this dress, it seems that it is wrapped in Efrika´s smell, so it calms down. Because I can't meet her for awhile, I want to be like this.....!

"This is just a pervert in this case, I....." Craft

"She isn't be aware of this time, because it is Craft the pervert"

"Do you want me to go as a pervert?"

"Craft-sensei, I'm extremely fond of this ecchi thing" Meri

I begin to take off the dress though the word which does not have the fragment of kindness and consideration is scratched.

"Chikusho.....this dress, after all, it smells nice" Craft

It is only here the story that it has become a little tear eyes in the name of the reluctance. The plain along the riverside where the stream of clear streams remains in the ear comfortably. A lot of flowers bloom there, and one big tree grows in the center.

".....Efrika, Musashi" Venu

Under the stars in the sky, Venu muttered to blame herself.

"Grandmother.....I, what am I supposed to do?" Venu

"Hey, Venu. It's deja vu, this flow" Craft

"Aa.....huhuu. Well, if you say so, Craft" Venu

When I speak from behind, Venu smiles and then turns around. Unlike the time of Bremfai, a very calm reaction is coming back.

"When you finally found me, have you been pursuing me after all?" Venu

"Yes. I think that the two of them trusted us so they took over our place....."

"That's it. I'm not.....say it in front of them. They'll be seriously offended"

"That.....I want to refrain. I don't like being offended"

With the rustling of the armor, Venu sit down in front of a big tree.

Following that, I sat down alongside her. As if, like that time—

".....You're not wearing the dress anymore. Did you have a change of clothes?" Venu "No, this is what Kaitos wears when she is in her human form. That's why the chest is so amazing" Craft

Because of the big breasts of kaitos, the chest of the shirt has been stretched out as much as possible. Because of that, when I wear it, it's going to be sloppy. The belly isn't changed to the back.

"Yes, but it's a bit disappointing. It smells like Kaitos-san" Venu

"But it's a nice smell, too. And I can smell Musashi from you too" Craft

With a big tree on the back, Venu and I huddled shoulder to each other. Just like this, the mind feels at ease enough to come to think of superfluous language. Surely, Venu will feel the same as me.

"Craft, actually this place.....it is a very important place for me" Venu

"This is an important place? This.....riverside?" Craft

A lot of flowers and trees behind us are visible only on ordinary plains.....

"This is the place where my grandma first met my grandfather. And over and over again in this place.....before long, my grandfather proposed to my grandma here" Venu

"Hee.....its romantic" Craft

"Yes. And in order of my grandparents wills.....their ashes are buried here" Venu

"Buu! Their ashes, here?" Craft

Come on. We're sitting in such a place, is that really okay?

"By the way, the ashes of my father and mother are also here. Her Majesty was against it, even though she was so kind to me. Only a part of it is under this tree" Venu

"It's like a tomb, isn't it?" Craft

"That's right. However, there is a formal tomb in the castle" Venu

I put my hand on the tree behind me and Venu looks awfully in love. I see. In the tomb of the castle, Venu's mother's ashes aren't there. Venu's mother is a concubine and commoner. It's not good if you have it in the royal tomb. "I've only seen it in pictures before, but I was able to come at last tonight. Father, mother, grandfather.....and, grandma.....I just got home" Venu Venu embraces the big tree strongly. Because this big grave is for people important to Venu, I also have to greet them neatly.

"Umm.....I, I'm Craft. Venusera-san and I are married.....I'm going to make her happy anyway, please treat me well" Craft

"Puu! What are you suddenly saying?" Venu

"Wait, don't laugh! In my opinion, I think I have to make a good marriage greeting" Craft

Before Princess Prinella and the Queen of Baretoria, it's a good idea to greet these people here first.

"Craft.....yes. I'm sure my father is happy to give his blessing" Venu

"I am happy, but first of all I do not prove that I am not just a mouth" Craft

"That's right. Craft, you don't need to rely on the occasional" Venu

"I am sorry, so please do not try out only affection" Craft

"Hey, it's okay, I will always love Craft" Venu

Releasing her hands from the big tree, this time Venu hugs my body. The armor which hits me is painful, but.....I will silently accept it.

"Craft, I have been anxious.....since we got married....." Venu

I noticed that Venu's body was shaking slightly.

"I was able to find my place by marrying Craft. But because of that, I could never see my people again, and they might not be able to acknowledge my existence" Venu

With such anxiety, did Venu want to return to Baretoria? As we were walking through the city of Belzia, I knew that she was going to get bashing from the people.....yet, desperately trying to recognize her existence to the people.

"So, tomorrow's shooting tournament is a break from the past. To blow that horrid memories away.....I have to win the tournament" Venu

Even though Venu decides to prepare for this, I can only watch over her.

"It is impure with such a motive, so I should do my best for Bunna....." Venu

"That's good. The one with a lot of targets burns by far.....interesting, isn't it?" Craft

But, it is different from now. No, we must change it differently. I don't know what I can do.....but I just do what I can do.

"Once I've regained the sacred stone and saved Bunna, they're going to have to admit our marriage" Venu

"At such a moment.....but if you win the shooting tournament you will win everything.....the winner will be able to audit with the Queen in order to ask for privilege..... you can directly address the marriage" Craft

"Ah, One more thing I can aiming for....." Venu

"Of course not only the victorious prize, the necklace of the stone, but also fame comes with the winner. When the victory can be achieved, the eyes of the people against Venu will change perfectly. Well, be relieved Venu.

Everything will go well" Craft

Slowly holding the shoulder together, aVenu and I lined up looking up at the starry sky. The stars that should be far away.....are wonderful and only tonight can be thought of as a close being. Right now I still can't grasp them if I extend my hand..... but I will definitely let you know.

".....Yes, I will continue to follow Craft no matter whatever happens" Venu
For the important woman standing next to me too, I vow—

Chapter 6 - Ashes and Red Riding Hood

Baretoria's Shooting Tournament. It is said that in the history of Baretoria, it is a ceremonial festival that is venerable. Those who have surpassed the tough qualifiers of each region are cutting the gap.....only one person will survive. The winner is given the highest honor and reward and seems to be treated like a hero.

"You finally came....." Craft

A huge Colosseum built in the center of Belzia. This is the place of the shooting tournament and now the surrounding area was filled with an overwhelming number of people. Regardless of domestic and overseas, many people gathered at a glance at the moment when a hero will be born, it would have been a good tourism unless we were in a situation where we were in a downhill situation.

"Let's decide quickly Venu" Craft

"Ye, Yes. I guess I'll be fine" Venu

I hit the shoulder of Venu sideways by the procession lined with the general admission entrance. Venu changed the clothes she exchanged with Musashi and wears a new dress. Her face is quite pale and apparently she seems to be nervous in front of the tournament.

"Achya, I'm getting down!" Venu

"Umm, Venu. So hard you can not bring out your full power?" Kaitos
Kaitos in rest mode peeps into Venu's face anxiously while fluttering her small wings. On the other hand, Venu hurriedly denied the worrying.....

"It's Venusera! Well, I am nervous.....!!" Venu

"Shashasha. I can not see it so much" Orochi

Walking behind Venu was Orochi who laughed loudly. Long silver hair and orange eyes. The poncho she is wearing hasn't changed, but she has made a big change since last night. She seemed like a different person s.....a terrible change.

".....This is, as I thought, that thing, right?"

"What's that? Please don't stare so much?"

The height which extended greatly to the fluent way of talking. Along with it, a slightly bulging chest appeared..... The missing of the girl likeness, features to peek into bewitching. So, in short, she grew up. She changed completely from the first appearance which looked younger than Leona and her appearance now will be 14 or 15 years. The age of the appearance might be not related so much because the actual age of Orochi will exceed every imagination.

"Well, it's been pretty until last night. Shorty" Kaitos

"If you think that the contents grew as well as the appearance, it is about the rebellious period" Craft



"What it is like a guardian seriously, it feels like that" Craft

"Ushaa, hey hey. Did you combine it!" Orochi

Even though we are her life benefactor, this ungrateful snake.....

"Ushaaa. Come on, get the receptionist. I keep walking in the morning and my legs are sore" Orochi

That's it, Orochi sitting on the bench set up on the outer wall of the Colosseum. The size of the poncho which was large was exactly perfect size and the bare legs that would be visible every time she rearrange them is brilliant. Well, I'm not interested in a brat.

"Ah, Craft. Our child has strayed from the right path....." Kaitos

Since when did she become our child, that tsukkomi is thoughtless.

"Hey Kaitos, that's all....." Craft

"Umm, I know. Apparently seems to have robbed some of my magical powers" Kaitos

Kaitos who is flying next to me gently strokes so that only I can hear it. The fact that Orochi who got lost and turned into a young girl grew into a girl in her puberty in this way is that she is regaining her original power. Its probability will probably be sticky to Kaitos.

"What are you going to do? I think the sooner you hit her hand, the better....." Kaitos

"No, as long as I can't understand the real intention of her, I shouldn't put my hands on her yet" Craft

If Orochi regains her power to some extent, the battle will intensify and the surroundings will be damaged. It is not a good idea to fight in such a place where there are so many people, and it would be better not to irritate badly unless it is not decided that Orochi is bad.

"But don't neglect your vigilance. I will keep as much watch as possible" Kaitos

"I got it. I'll be wary of any more magic" Craft

"Craft-sensei? What are you talking with Kaitos since a while ago?" Meri
Meri is coming in front of Kaitos and me as we discuss about Orochi. Does she stay here so that Venu doesn't have to worry unnecessarily before the tournament?

"It's nothing. Let's finish the reception quicker than that" Craft

"Th, that's right! Once the reception time has passed, all the plans are water bubbles!" Venu

Venu recalls the original purpose and starts walking towards the reception tent in a nervous tense situation. Being worried about Venu, we decided to follow behind her.

"But Craft. I guess there is a qualifying in this tournament. Venu hasn't received that qualifying, is not it possible to participate in the competition like this?" Kaitos

"Ah, that's okay. Yesterday I was also worried and asked, but the second place of the previous tournament seems to be able to use the seed right, so she can qualify from the sudden final selection" Craft

It is said that those who won the shooting tournament can't participate again. In that case, the second place of the previous tournament will be the winner. So they are given seed rights.

"I'm relieved! Venu's shooting skills are wonderful!" Meri

"I am not worried about it, but there are many other problems" Craft

One of the problems is the reception that Venu is doing now, but.....whether it will go well or not isn't known. There is no other choice but to pray to the heaven.

"Ah, emm.....I, I would like to participate in the tournament" Venu

"Welcome to the reception desk of the 50th Baretorian shooting tournament. Present your presentation if you have a participation certificate. If you have any other requirements please use this form" receptionist

"Ee.....emm, it's this paper" Venu

It seems that the receptionist's level is quite high because it is a competition related to the prestige of the country. Even if she looks at Venu's figure, she won't change her complexion, and urging a smooth procedure.....done!

"I've written. Sorry for the inconvenience, but please accept it" Venu

"Yes, I got it. Wanting a seed frame Venusera Lloyd.....Dibair, is it? One moment I will check if the application content is incomplete" Receptionist

After looking at the received paper, the receptionist stands up and leaves somewhere. Well, this feeling.....After all, have you been hand-turned? With Musashi's blunder, it will already be exposed that we have escaped.....

"The only possibility that I'm betting is.....that guy will help" Craft

"That guy? What do you mean, Craft. Do you have a friend who is supposed to be our strength?" Kaitos

"It is a friend or a fellow who rebelled my heart, perhaps he ought to hit his hand" Craft

Nonetheless, it can be expected that the assistance can be expected in half.

"Uu.....I seem to spit out last night's calorie" Venu

".....Venusera-sama, I kept you waiting" Receptionist

As we keep watching, the receptionist returns and walks in front of Venu. What it will be? Is it okay or.....?

"Although it is the seed frame you applied, you can use it without problems. Venusera-sama has been decided to participate from the eighth match of the main tournament at 2.pm" Receptionist

"Is it true?" Venu

"Yes, I pray for Venusera-sama's good luck" Receptionist

"CrCr, Craft! I did it! I can participate!" Venu

With a smile in full bloom, Venu runs to this place with pleasure.

"Very good, but it's too early to show your emotions" Craft

"Yes. But, unlike last time were I participated in the qualifying matches.....this time I don't need to do it as I'm seeded, but I feel bad for the preliminaries" Venu

Hiding the feature, winning the preliminaries from the preliminaries to the final round. Regardless of the final result, there seems to be a place to think about Venu that knows its difficulty to participate in the seed frame.

"Well, if you win, you are the number one that's the fact, so if you think that it is bad for the preliminary, you have to win with overwhelming difference" Craft

"Th, that's right! I will make sure to win this tournament once I win!" Venu

"Hou, Venu's turn is at 2 o'clock, so you need to eat lunch before then" Meri

"NaaNaa Venu! The cooking stalls are going to be delicious?" Kaitos

"It's Venuseral! Mou, we'll go to report to Orochi-chan first!" Venu

Three people rushing to the bench where Orochi waits with the feeling of excitement after an usual interaction. Well, I also want to chase after them.....but I have to check something before.

"Hey, the receptionist over there" Craft

"Yes? Do you need something from me?" Receptionist

"Who were you going to take the confirmation before? Was it the first princess?" Craft

Asking the receptionist who got back to the window, she turns to the side with a face that is troubled only for a moment. It was exactly the expression that I wanted to see to get the answer.....

"Ah, it's enough. It is enough to know that she is nearby" Craft

Perhaps she was waiting since the reception began. When we come to the reception like this, immediately give instructions to the receptionist.....so that the receptionist can give permission to let Venu participate in the tournament.

".....Yoo, elder sister. How about not hiding in such a place and come out?" Craft

As the receptionist got closer towards the line of sight directed towards it, a blonde head is sticking out as if peeking through from the shadow of the entrance for the stakeholders who clung to the inside of the colosseum. This brilliance, gloss hair is almost the same as Venu's hair....., it can only be that person.

"Oh, why are you in such a place?" Prinella

"Stop playing at all, I'm aware of it already" Craft

Unlike the first impression, Prinella seems to be pretty funny. While she says something, I can see that those two are sisters.

"Haa? What a smell! Somehow this smell is really impolite!" Prinella

Prinella who jumped out from the entrance aisle in front of me stares at me. It is my sister-in-law who is badly conceited.

"Don't talk about body odor, you smell like Venu anyway" Craft

".....Th, That's right. I know you well, I'm going to compliment you" Prinella

This time she turns around and it is a good-looking Prinella. Is she easy to handle?

"Hey PriPri. I can not say it well, but thank you very much" Craft

"My name is Prinella! Did I do something to make you thank me!?" Prinella
Although it is Prinella who doesn't try to admit it naturally, it is impossible for her to realize it is so blatant. Whatever she thinks, Prinella's true mind is—

"You, You don't dislike Venu anyway" Craft

"Nbuaa! Wh, Why are you saying such a quack?" Prinella

"I already noticed that you sent a letter against the marriage, anyway" Craft
The head of the blonde as it is jumps like a bouncy. Instead of being easy to understand, it seems weak to shake.

"You were trying to send a letter against the marriage, to pull Venu back to Baretoria.....you wanted her to go to the shooting tournament and win the prize" Craft

Even without going to the qualifying, Venu who can participate in the seed frame has a high possibility of winning because of her ability. If she is possible to win it.....the highest honor is waiting for her.

"If she wins, she may not be bullied because of her hair color anymore, so she will lose her nickname as ash-haired princess and sister's drowsiness, so you sisters can become friends....." Craft

"Haaa? I´m good friends with Ve, Venusera? Not.....not the least, I can't accept the lowest thing!" Prinella

To what extent I am standing, Prinella looks at the other side and hides her expression.

"Have you been purposely fighting to make Venu defeat her opponents and motivate her? If so, you´re a fool, as Venu who do not want to lose will aim for the victory with desperation" Craft

".....Ah, I didn't want to motivate her" Prinella

Considering this, all the things fits together. She didn't do any imitations that would hurt Venu as she repeatedly told me to offend herself.....she also overlooked our escape.

"Don't worry. We don't care about your thoughts, we are aiming for the victory from the beginning" Craft

".....Hmm, just a little talk from a little while ago, is it all the imagination of you?" Prinella

"Yeah, I do not have any confirmation, I just think of it without permission" Craft

"To that extent you have a confident face, do not you think you can hardly believe me in the first meeting for the moment, you are an idiot, a funny idiot?" Prinella

Her blue eyes have been pouring a grueling gaze into my eyes, as if she explores my true heart. So neither I nor she is bargaining anything. Let's tell a word without false thoughts.

"You are Venu´s sister" Craft

".....Ne? Because I am Venusera's older sister?" Prinella

"Yes. You are the sister of that gentle Venu, which when I heard about past things from Venu I thought you were a hero.....but actually you see me"

Craft

Hair color. Facial expression. gesture. voice. Clothing. Of course there are such parts, too. Where she talk in a strong tone to hide her true heart. She was called by a nickname and got stuck. Occasionally, the place where she is gazing at Venu with lovely eyes. That feeling oozing out from various parts. Warmth remember.....without doubt.

"You looked like Venu. It's an element that I trust enough for just that."

Craft

Even when I helped Orochi who is similar to Kaitos. If my beloved bride, if it is close to her existence.....I don't think that one is a bad guy.

"If you do make a fool, do that, but I do not mean to change my mind" Craft

".....I´m not an idiot. There is no one in my eyes to begin with" Prinella

Once again, Prinella diverts her line of sight from me again and returns to the entrance leading to the inside of the Colosseum. At that time, pointing at the reception tent at the back, she continues to open her mouth.

"Oh yes, the gun I took from you is in there, it's not a sweet tournament that you can win with a spare gun.....so you recover it quickly" Prinella

"Ah, which reminds me Virgil was taken up as well" Craft

I didnt think about it. Even though he was originally my partner.....sorry Virgils.

"Emm.....Craft, it's alright? There's just one last thing I need to say"

Prinella

"Hmm? Do you still have anything left to say?" Craft

Just before fading into the Colosseum, Prinella turns around here by accident.

".....please take care of that girl" Prinella

It was a momentary event.....but I could see it well and heard it.

"To make that kind of gentle smile. As I though, she's her sister" Craft

"Craft! What are you doing so long?" Venu

The voice of Venu who calls from afar is heard. Well, it looks like I have kept her waiting.

"Ah, I will come now! Bringing a big souvenir"

How to take the mood of the former beloved gun that will be forgotten and sulky. I was so happy that I started walking towards the reception tent.

Inside the Colosseum wrapped in cheers and enthusiasm. Unlike the general visitors who crushed in the circular bleachers, the contestants and their stakeholders were waiting for the time of their turn in the dressing room.

"Hmm, sixteen people in total, if you win four times, you will win....." Kaitos

While the air is hyper with tension, Kaitos, which was embraced by Orochi, murmurs while gazing at the tournament table posted on the wall of the waiting room.

"ShaShaaa! Long until you get the sacred stone! Let's finish it quickly!" Orochi

"Hey, Orochi. Don't get noisy because you will get in the way of other contestants" Venu

"Separately it is okay, because Orochi thinks you are going to win, so don't bother with it" Kaitos

That's why Orochi glances at the contestants who are sitting on chairs prepared in the waiting room and taking care of their guns. Her face was full of pure malice, with no fragments of innocence.

"You cant do it, Orochi-chan. I cant tolerate you manipulating this sacred competition" Venu

Venu arouse Orochi while embracing her returned magic gun.

"Besides, everyone here has won through quite a lot of qualifying, so it doesn't make much sense to make a disturbance" Venu

"The aura is different just by looking at it like this" Craft

Unlike Venne who took us with her, the other contestants silently gone solitary and kept cleaning their guns. It seems that they think only about about the degree of the sound of the vicinity, such as this noise.

"Uuu, I dont like this kind of air" Venu

"Anyway, all you have to do is beat them here.....kishaa!" Orochi

"I will win without doing that, so please support me too, Orochi-chan" Venu
Venu sitting on a chair adjusts various guns arranged on a desk.

"From a sniper gun to a shotgun.....do you need so many guns?" Craft

"Yes, the content of the tournament's match will be made available just before the match, at that time I choose several guns that I am going to use" Venu

In other words, it is difficult to win if you are not able to handle a large number of guns. That's why a magic gun is advantageous. If it is a magic gun, you can change the type of bullet with your magical power.

"I'm getting hungry from waiting" Kaitos

"Yes, my belly is also ringing since a little while ago" Orochi

Even though we just now finished lunch.....this hungry pair.

"I'll buy you something later, so please be patient a little more, Venu's match is starting soon" Craft

"I don't care. Let's suppose that I eat the sweets on the desk there until that time" Kaitos

"I don't mind eating them, but don't step on my shoulder, I will eat it.....is it already time?" Meri

While we are interacting, two contestants who finished their match come back to the waiting room. One is frustrated and has his shoulder dropped down and the other has a sunny look on his face. If you look at the appearance that light and dark are separated clearly, the winner and loser is obvious.

"Now the contestants of the seventh match. Next is your turn" Staff

"Venusera! We all will cheer for you, so do your best!" Meri

"Yes, I will do my best for Bunna. Craft and everyone else, please wait here with relief" Venu

Actually, I don't think that Venu will lose. However, only the words that Prinella said a while ago is a little worrisome and it can't be helped.

".....Don't be afraid Venu. Whatever you hear from the surroundings, I.....we are your friends" Craft

"Huhuu, I know that. I am the happiest person in the world" Venu

With various guns in her sleeves and dress, Venu rises from the chair. I admire that the amount of gun is enough to fit in.....

"Happy? Haa, can you don't make me laugh? Venusera-sama" Contestant
One of the contestants who are waiting in the waiting room stands up in a hurry and turns his face towards us. It was an aristocratic man who had a fearless face and a slender tall body.

"Why are you selling quarrels, I buy anything" Craft

"You're like the rumors, Prince Craft. You are a rumored person"
Contestant

The way the man talks also sticks to the nose, let me become increasingly annoyed. Suddenly involved, what is that guys's purpose.

"Oops, this is rude. I'm always in trouble with this mouth of mine that is honest" Snobby man

"Please tell me the matter at the moment. You are busy before the match"
Venu

Venu protects me and I stare at the snobby man. I don't want to be too rough as Venu will be troubled if I move my hand.....

"Let me assure you that only I will win this competition. Venusera-sama is impossible" Snobby man

The man ignores my gaze and looks down at Venu while talking sarcastically.

"You said a funny thing earlier. It is not permissible to disturb this sacred competition.....kukuu, it is a line of this place" Snobby man

".....I ask you, but what does that mean?" Venu

"The fact that the ash-haired princess participates is a stain to this tournament and also you brought vulgar people into Bunna.....no wonder it smells bad here" Snobby man

These words create a low laughter in the waiting room. Only one woman who stood while stretching her arms around the corner of the waiting room isn't smiling.

"Giggles. Noo.....what's this dress, isn't it ashamed?" Contestant 1

"Ahahahaa, you can be like a savage Bunna person. I feel like I'm in the zoo"
Contestant 2

Contestants who had been silent until now also began to hang behind the scenes against Meri. Is this discrimination to Bunna? It is my first time to witness.....seriously disgusting.

"Ahahahaha! You will not win. Everyone here will prevent Venusera's victory by all means, although this one will beat you in the first round....."

Contestant

"Chit, I can't believe it. Who's winning is unimportant.....what are you doing, as long as you participate in the tournament, anyone who aims to win is the same. It doesn't matter" Venu

Even if everyone in this waiting room had Venu as an enemy, they are all here to destroy everyone and win the tournament. Whatever you say to everyone it won't change.

"I'm going to have to affirm.It's definitely my Venu who wins the tournament" Craft

"Yeah, that's right, Craft! I'm the one who will win!" Venu

That snobby man retreats out of frighten of the powerful words from Venu.

"Argh, I'll teach you soon. the limitations of your abilities!" Snobby man
Far from winning Venu, this guy will not even be a opponent. I was convinced that while watching the back of the snobby man going to the match place ahead, leaving dirty words behind.

"Ugaa! I don't smell! Ah he is totally a fool!" Meri

"Naturally you smell like a flower.....I also like the smell of Meri's sweat"
Craft

"Uehaaa! Ah, don't smell my sweaty body.....so" Meri

When I sniff with my nose, Meri became flustered and bent backwards. Even though it is such a nice scent..... that snobby man, I bet he never smelled the smell of a woman.

"Huh, He might be a powerful person, but he will cry soon by my hand"
Venu

"Ah, it seems that your attitude is arrogant as you are confident in your tight arm" Craft

So thinking, Venu should be careful about the woman in the corner who hasn't smiled a while ago. Don't look down or lick your opponent before the game.....such a thorough guy is awkward.

"Craft, thank you for taking the time to protect me, I will show you something good in return. I was taught by grandpa Arcelus.....the best shooting technique" Venu

Venu steps out of the waiting room and walks towards the corridor, following the snobby man. There is nothing to compare between her back and that snobby man's back.....as a strong will was felt.

"Now.....although the results are clear, I will definitely go to worship Venu's brave appearance" Craft

"That's right, Craft. Venu, will probably show off....." Kaitos

"ShaShaShaa! It will be interesting to see that guy's losing face" Orochi

"Well if it is Venu-narachan! Believe and watch attentively" Meri

We go to the passage that goes to the spectator's seat side, opposite to the direction Venu has advanced. It seems to be annoying with people being crowded, but this is also for cheering.

"Don't lose Venu. Against that snobby man.....more than anything" Craft
When Venu showed up, accusations and scoldings fly from the hall.
However, even though such a hardship is made, Venu will overcome it. I believe so. Hey Venu—

The first time I experienced a celebratory venue.....where the venue of an opera Zenan took me to when I was a child. The spectators quieted down like holding their breathing before cheering greatly as the opera ended. Some got up and some gave an applause by clapping their hands. Perhaps it was the greatest tribute to art that made the minds of all the audience be unified. But what I see now is.....it was the complete opposite to such a beautiful cheer.

"Return! Quickly get out of sight Baretoria's disgrace!" Spectator 1

"Don't participate in the shooting tournament at the perimeter of the ash-haired princess! Don't you know your place!" Spectator 2

"It's fine so just lose! Lose quickly! Lose miserably!" Spectator 3

To the contrary, abusive phrases which can't be thought as directed to the former princess of one's country. Some spit and others had thrown garbage a number of times toward the match field. From the spectator seat of 360 degrees omni-directional wrapping around the match place, a malicious mass against a single girl standing in the center will fall down without mercy. Her blond hair is mixed with gray hair slightly. Only for that reason she is.....Venu is swallowed by a vicious vortex.

"Craft.....I, I will lose myself in anger" Kaitos

"Calm down Kaitos. I feel the same, but I managed to clench my teeth somehow" Craft

Kaitos furiously clenches her fangs. If I don't stop her, it is easy to imagine that she will fight against this Coliseum with a battle. I also want to do so. But the only thing stopping me at the brink is.....the reason that Venu who is the person in question is going to fight the match with gentle eyes.

"Uuuu, shaa! Humans are absolutely crazy, I wish they could perish" Orochi

"The majority may not even think so. But look at it, Orochi. Some humans are the best of them" Craft

Beyond my line of sight, there is Venu's figure looking into the scope of the sniper gun that she picked up. The long-distance shooting that was chosen for this match is a balloon that floats in the sky far. It is seen only in the bean grain from the ground though it keeps a certain height by the bound thread. Moreover, even if the height is constant, the aim has been hard to put because it is always fanned by the wind. There are three red and three light blue. After the game starts, the winner will be the one who destroys all of his balloons first.

"Venu has the light blue balloons, red belongs to that guy....." Craft

"Hey Hey Craft-sensei. This match is obviously not a disadvantage to Venu, right?" Meri

As Meri says. Unlike conspicuous red color, light blue is assimilated with sky color, so it is inconspicuous. Red is an advantageous if you think about it.

"But for Venu, it doesn't matter what color it is" Craft

"Shaa? What do you mean?" Orochi

"Well, just watch it. If you look aside, you'll miss the moment of the conclusion." Craft

"Kyshashashaa! What is it! It won't be settled so soon!" Orochi

"No. I'm sure it will" Craft

If my expectation is right, the match will be a moment. While booing down like a flood.....the referee who stands at the side of the two contestants who aim at the sky with their sniper rifles now swept the flags in his hands—right after. Pang, Pang, Pang!

".....Look" Spectator

Suddenly, the booing sounding in the colosseum stops. Venu's opponent, the referee.....even the audience lose their words to such astonishment.

"This is the end of the match with this.....what would that guy say now"
Craft

When Venu takes her eyes off the scope and put the sniper rifle in the dress, she returns to the entrance leading to the waiting room. As much as to say, there is no need to even confirm the victory or defeat. Of course. Because all the light blue balloons in the sky were destroyed in the blink of an eye.

"Sho, winner contestant Venusera!" Referee

A few seconds later, the referee who understood may have caught up. The booing which had stopped changed to a roaring and everyone was puzzled by looking at each other's face.

"Yashashaa! gr-ea-t, wo-rk!" Orochi

"Those elevated balloons that are difficult to capture with the eyes.....good job Venu!" Kaitos

"Uuhyaa! Incredible Incredible Incredible! Cool Venu!" Meri

"I can't do that. I'm good at controlling multiple magic guns.....when it becomes the distance to there, the aim is not made first of all. It's a continuous fire at that speed" Craft

Even if it is a gun with a high magnification, you will need to calculate the resistance of the wind in live ammunition. Three consecutive shots in that moment. No, it was misdirected.

"Now, let's honor the success of our princess!" Kaitos

"Umm. I must praise her by myself" Craft

Going down the stairs at the side of the venue, we start walking towards the waiting room for the contestants again.

"Shaa, very soon coming into my possession.....in that case....." Orochi

On the way, Orochi who was walking next to me leaks such words.

"What are you doing, Orochi! Do not be absent minded and come along properly!" Craft

"Ueei.....shaashaashaa!!" Orochi

It seems that she is still planning something. Even though I cant keep my eyes on Orochi all the time, everything will become useless if we make a noise and makes the tournament to be stopped. The only thing I can do is to watch her while not showing my doubts.....there is no need to act now.

"Oooohooohooohoo! That amount, it is a piece of a cake!" Venu

More than half of the contestants now leave and left the waiting room.

Although some cold eyes are sent from the remaining contestants, Venu is laughing energetically. Yeah, it seems to be nice to finish the match quickly.

"But Venu, well with those disadvantageous light blue balloons, you've shot so fast" Kaitos

"It is Venusera! Well, there is nothing wrong with disadvantage! Rather, I think that the red balloons were hard to hit" Venu

"The red balloons.....why is that?" Kaitos

Kaitos looks doubtful at Venu who sits on the chair and adjusts her guns again. As for Orochi, she was grasping the sweets in the waiting room and eat them like bored.

"In fact, I did not want to have the red balloon anyway, because if I wanted to finish it quickly I hoped not to get the red ones.....so I was happy I got the light blue balloons" Venu

"MushaMushaa.....hapuu. Why didn't you want to break the red balloons?" Orochi

"Red balloons.....red.....you possibly?" Craft

When I noticed a certain possibility, when I raised my voice, the face of Venu instantly became red like the red balloon. Ah, it is about her sister after all.....uh.

"Hohoo, the red balloons resembled Craft. Huhuu, cute" Kaitos

"Yo, You're noisy! That is different!" Venu

Venu hit the desk and jumped out of the waiting room with her guns.

"I will pick up some flowers until the next match!" Venu

It seems that she was in a hurry to bother to leave such a line.

"ShaaShaaShaa. Cute Shaahh" Orochi

"It's before the match, don't bother with it" Craft

There are four matches in the second round in the ensuing but the second match is being done now. As winning, the intervals between matches get shorter and shorter, so it's tough.

"Kaitos. The match is about to start soon, let's go take another seat together again" Craft

"... It's okay, but it's time to stop thinking again" Kaitos

"I understand, understand. Therefore let me hold you in my arms" Craft

I caught Kaitos who was flying in the air and Orochi who also tried to leave the waiting room. I'm sure Kaitos is on the lookout, and I don't think I'm worried.....

"Naahaahaahaa! We go all together" Meri

"Ah, but it makes me think that I'm in heaven just because you are here"

Craft

It would have been very uncomfortable to be left alone here. To that proof.....

"I'm the next one.....I will not lose to that ash-haired thing" Contestant

"I'm not going to lose against the ash-haired princess either" Contestant

Contestants refuse to glare this way without hiding enmity. The contestants remaining here are four of eight people who have survived the first round.

One of the four who aren't here is Venu and two others are currently fighting in the second round. And the last one has already lost the first second round match. Yes, the first match in the second round ended in a moment just like Venu.

"Hey Nois, if you are a lady, you can definitely defeat the ash-haired princess" Contestant

"This lady will definitely get the victory. Also do your best for your father" Contestant

"It's not like.....it's not related to, the princess, I only, want to compete"

Nois

The other female contestant is called Nois by the contestants. She has the skill to finish a match in a couple of seconds which was seen in the first round and the second round. She is probably a contestant who will win the final against Venu. She isn't petite like Venu but has small bulges on her chest. She is also blonde, dressed in a red costume that is unlikely for an Baretorian and has twin tails as hairstyle. The place where the change of the expression is scarce might be near the atmosphere to Zenan.

"Nois.....?" Craft

"Hmm? Are you interested in that contestant?" Kaitos

"...Well, I guess that she is the most annoying opponent" Craft

I was concerned about this girl before Venu's first round was held. That's because Nois alone did not respond to the provocation to Venu that let Kaitos became enraged before the match. Just wait for the time of the match with the arms folded and win and return when you come in. It can be said that it is such a stoic that it is impressed by its enemies to be defeated.

".....Jiiiiiiiiii" ???

"Hmm.....? Wh, What is it? Is something attached to my face?" Craft

I noticed that I was observed and Nois turned a hot line of sight toward here as much as returning. I was unconsciously frustrated by that much attention.....

"Red hair.....red eyes. I want it" Nois

When she mutters so as to squeeze out, Nois distorts her mouth greatly. Oh, what? What did she say she wanted now?

"You, alright.....?" Craft

As soon as I tried to speak to Nois again, the door of the waiting room is opened. What happened and I looked back—

"Aaaaaaaaahh! Nii-san, I wanted to meet youuuu!!" Efrika

"Guii! Efrikaaa!!" Craft

It is Efrika that has dived into me by spreading her hands, wearing the same as me, exactly the same as when we parted in the prison yesterday. I try to embrace her soonly, but.....guuu, chest! Boin, the elasticity of her big chest, I got pushed down to the floor. It is not as big as Igina, but this chest is also the best!

"Idedede.....dde, you! Did you escape from the prison?" Craft

"Nbuhiii, Nii-san's fragrance, Nii-san's warmth.....suu, haa, suu, haahh!"

Efrika

Haven't heard. Well, it means that Musashi is also here.....

"E, Efrika-dono! It is my turn! You're sly!" Musashi

As expected, it was Musashi who came into the waiting room next. She is still wearing Venu's dress, but the size is still not fitting.

"Good Good! Sensei, me too me too!!" Meri

"You guys calm down. it is annoying to the other contestants, so let's go out to the hallway!" Craft

As I avoid the gaze of the contestants who are stymied by sudden events, I got up quickly and thrust Efrika, Musashi and Meri towards the corridor.

".....Red increased. I want it" Nois

I heard uneasy words from Nois again, but it is through. After closing the door so that people in the middle could not hear the story, I cut out the story once more as well as reshuffling.

"After all, have you escaped?" Craft

"No, we have been released so suddenly!" Musashi

"I came so quickly to meet Nii-san in a hurry! Well, hug me quickly!" Efrika
I see. It is because it is no longer necessary to detain Efrika and Musashi by interacting with me this morning. Prinella.....she is better than I thought.

"I am glad you returned safely, I brought clothes for you, so I hope you change clothes later" Craft

"Igiii! Nii-san.....it hurts, it hurts but it feels good!" Efrika

"Good. I also want a reward" Musashi

I intentionally embracing Efrika with considerable power, but Musashi is envious. Is it a reward or a punishment.

"Haaahaaa.....ga-i-ga-n" Efrika

"You had better see a doctor once Efrika?" Craft

"Regrettably because I´m the best healer of this continent" Efrika
I liberate from Efrika's body which I was holding and hold her head. It is a fellow who does not have a mood or a haze so much as we meet again.

"By the way the direction of the tournament is going well? Is it possible for Venu to win?" Efrika

"Hmm? Yes, she is going to win the tournament without any problems" Craft
Did you feel relieved to hear these words Efrika, as she is caressing my chest cautiously.

"It's good, I don't doubt Venusera, but I am a little worried..." Efrika

"Well, it is rude. If it's about skill, you don't need to worry about that" Craft

"Oh, you were in such a place? You have a bad taste for eavesdropping"

Efrika

Efrika´s words were turned to Venu who seems to have returned from the toilet. It looked like she was shining with a bright red face from the corner of the corridor.

"I'm not eavesdropping! And if you escape, please come and see us sooner!"
Venu

".....Nii-san. You haven't done anything while I wasn't there last night?

Venu is too honest and scary" Efrika

"It's Venusera!! Mukiiii! This 301 points!" Venu

"Haaaaaaa? Say it again at this time! Come on!" Efrika

Even though we were just reunited, they could fight without getting tired.

"Craft-dono, are you okay?" Musashi

"Nihihi, don't fight!" Craft

"Leave it alone. Maybe this is the way they are" Kaitos

By releasing Efrika and Musashi, the pressure on Venu decreased. She probably will demonstrate us more of her strength than the match just before.

"Huhh! I will soon have my second round match, I hope everyone is watching my big success in the audience seats! I will show you my strength!" Venu

Pleasantly, Venu is running away to the match area without wielding around here. Efrika still made a somewhat insignificant face, but she was disappointed and sighs, whether she was poisoned inside watching behind Venu, she shrugged her shoulders.

"Haa.....well good. It seems that there is no other choice but to leave it to Venusera and we will go to cheer, but where are Kaitos and Orochi?" Efrika

"They left me and went to get a seat. Orochi that fellow, grew up and clearly she hated myself and is hooked on Kaitos" Craft

"Growth? How did Orochi grew up?" Efrika

I see, these two people have not met the big Orochi yet.

"You will be amazed if you see her, Efrika, because the size of her poncho is perfect" Craft

"The size is perfect, she has become quite large.....huhuu" Efrika

Efrika shows a smile that looks glorious after seeing something interesting. "Can you find them anyway, Kaitos and the others were worried about you too?" Craft

Regarding the growth of Orochi, let's think about it after everything resolved. The priority to be given now is to see Venu's tournament victory and to save Bunna. It is exhausted to it.

"Mumumumu, I haven't been pampered yet!" Musashi

"I understood. I will spoil you later" Craft

After putting my hand on Musashi's head, I will proceed to the direction leading to the audience seat.

"First of all, let's go cheering, let's do our best with all we can!" Craft
For Venu, I could say enough for that with confidence. On the contrary, I feel uneasy if it is a tendon rhythm, but.....no problem. Let's just enjoy Venu's success now. From the conclusion, it can be said that the one anxiety I felt was frustration. The theme of the second round match is to hit a lot of cat rabbits that run around inside the match area with bullets stuffed with paint. A total of more than ten cat rabbits were quick to escape, and everyone seemed to anticipate the struggles of contestants, but Venu victory was with a double score than her opponent and she proceeded to the semi-finals. The theme of the semi-final is long-distance shooting while being blindfolded. The content itself is the same as the balloon shooting done by Venu in the first round but the difficulty degree is expanded many times by adding blindfolds. But as with the first battle, it was too simple. Venu was laughing cheerfully, as it was rather unfair due to the difference in color of the balloons. Thus Venu kept betraying the expectations of the audience and wonderfully went to the finals.

"Oooohooohooohoo! Have some hot black tea, Efrika!" Venu

"Gumemee.....! Don't get in tune!" Efrika

Finally, in the final, the only ones left in this waiting room is Venu and us and her opponent, Nois. As usual she with her arms folded in the corner of the room.....I feel like she is staring at Efrika and especially me. Did I do anything to offend her?

"Huu, this dress is still the most comfortable. It's regrettable that I have no sword" Musashi

Yes Yes, Efrika and Musashi too.....their original dresses are more fitting. In particular, Efrika is more attractive now as she has her hair length restored by magic.

"I was also lonely without Danthes.....hey Venu, here is a cup of tea" Craft
I use the boiling water from the stove in the waiting room and pour some tea in a cup. When Venu receives it happily, she carries it elegantly and carries it to her mouth.

"Hmm, it's delicious. You're good at making tea, Craft" Venu

"Well, most things in the housework are done by Zenan" Craft
I pour tea into some cups and hand them out in order to everyone. Of course, Efrika who was trying to make things she wanted was well prepared to Orochi.

"Naahaahaahaa! Thank you Sensei! Achichii!" Meri

"Hey, Orochi. You can have it too" Craft

"Kyashaa! Orochi doesn't need such a thing" Orochi

While each one receives tea, only Orochi refuses. Because of my vigilance, she has never been able to absorb magic since then. That's why she was annoyed, Orochi strained sweets and was leaking a sigh every time.

"But Orochi-dono. Even though you're still like a child, you're getting bigger and bigger" Musashi

"Shaa, I'm not a child. You see, I have big tits" Orochi

Orochi who shakes her breasts which pushes up the poncho and claims her size. Ugh, after all they look great. If the age rises a little more, I am afraid that she will become no enemy. My preference is a look like Kaitos has, so she will probably similar.....

"Well, we have one tea cup left" Craft

It's a shame to throw it away.....I will pass this cup to her.

"Hey, Nois! I have some tea left, do you want it?" Craft

"Tea.....?" Nois

Nois who tilts her head stares at the tea on the table in front of her. She doesn't seem to know why tea was offered to herself.

"Cr, Craft! Why don't you send salt to the enemy!" Kaitos

"That's not good. She looks like a decent guy unlike the rest" Craft

Although she is an opponent who will fight Venu in the final match soon, she is someone who hasn't discriminated against Venu. Even if it is only one cup of tea, there is no punishment.

".....This is for me?" Nois

"Ah, right.....do you hate black tea?" Craft

"No, because it's red, I love black tea" Nois

Saying so, Nois carries the cup to her mouth for a long time. Does she like red? Ah, that's why she has been staring at me and Efrika a while ago.

"Craft is kind. Nois, how is the taste?" Venu

"Delicious. The house's butler tea isn't as good than this tea" Nois

"Oohohohoho! Of course! It was made by my Craft!" Venu

"...My? This person, the princess's.....thing?" Nois

Nois puts the cup away and points to me and then asks Venu.

"Yes. Craft can't live without me, we're in love!" Venu

"Wait Venuseral! Nii-san belongs to everyone!" Efrika

"Yes, yes! You're not alone!" Musashi

"Again, he isn't only yours. Beeee!" Kaitos

Sure enough, everyone answered in a selfish manner.....and Meri hit my back from behind.

"Hey, Craft-sensei! I thought of something! Because it is either Venu or Nois who will win the tournament, you can ask for the sacred stone now?"

Meri

"...Oh, there was that way!" Craft

I don't want Venu to lose, but it is worth asking for insurance. That way we don't have to worry about wasting it.

"Wait, Craft. Even if we get the sacred stone, it is meaningless if I don't withdraw the base of Baretoria. In the end, I have to win the tournament"

Venu

"Yes, we can't just get the sacred stone. It's a must for Venu's victory"

Kaitos

That's what Kaitos say. I thought it was a good idea, but I guess it's no good.

"It's fine. I only see the tournament in my eyes" Venu

"Venu! I entrusted the future of Bunna to you!" Meri

"It's Venuseral! Yes, I'm sure to fulfill the mission! Oohohohoho!" Venu

Even before the finals, Venu laughs cheerfully. She really want to be overwhelmed by tension and pressure.....is she trying to keep us worried.

"Sacred Stone? Base? What's that?" Nois

Nois, who has been out of the talk for a long time, asks me while pulling my arm. Oops. It's strange that we suddenly got excited with us alone.

"The sacred stone is the necklace of the tournament prizes. And the base is a military base under construction near the border of Baretoria and Bunna"

Craft

"Necklace.....? Do you want that?" Nois

"Well, there is a deep situation....." Craft

".....Sorry, red person. I want that necklace" Nois

As if biting something, Nois puts her hand on her jaw. what? Is she thinking?

"I don't need the necklace. If I win, I'll give it to you" Nois

"Haa? NoNoNo, you forgot the previous story!" Craft

"But I really don't need it" Nois

We keep pace with Nois, who shakes her head. That.....? Well, at this point in time, the sacred stone is as good as it gets.

"I feel happy, but there's no point in getting only the sacred stone" Craft

"Why?" Nois

"Ah..... that's" Craft

I think it cant be helped to talk about our circumstances to Nois, but it's a topic I've extracted from here. Even if I leave it out and Nois breaks down, the aftertaste is bad.....I will explain firmly. I will briefly talk about the battle that is taking place in Bunna and Baretoria. Nois seemed to be surprised at the outrageous story, but listened quietly without pinching her mouth until the end. And as soon as I finished the explanation.....she suddenly uttered these words.

"There is no problem. I can do it somehow" Nois

"Eh? Well.....what about the base of Barrettria?" Craft

"Yes. I order. And then, the base.....withdraw" Nois

Yes? Even Venu, who is a princess of her own country, is trying to solve it by using the privilege of victory. How can Nois easily solve it like that?

"Ma, maybe! Will you use the winning privilege for us?" Craft

"No. The privilege is used to dye the whole of Baretoria.....red.....muhuuu"
Nois

Nois who talks about her ambition, seems awful when you listen to it. If she doesn't use the privileges, will Nois do it personally.....

"Nois-san! Are you going to ask your father directly?" Venu

"Yes, I will do that....." Nois

"What is it Venu? Nois's father is a big name?" Craft

It's just a noble.....but it looks like this is not a humble person.

"Her full name is Nois Will Granbanil. Currently, the only daughter of Marshal Granbanil, the chief of the Baretorian Army.....that's her" Venu

"The Marshal's daughter? Ah, no wonder you're going to win the tournament....." Craft

Starting with Efrika, everyone in this place is convinced. If she is the Marshal's daughter, the treatment of firearms would be the best. This is truly a formidable opponent.

"But Nois. Despite the wishes of a daughter, I think it will not go so easily"
Craft

"Papa, usually is scared. He hate Bunna, he is just always saying bad things"
Nois

"Ugh, Bunna is a good country! Food is also delicious!" Meri

"By the way, I might not like Bunna, either. The countryside is green.....not red" Nois

"Ueeeeee? That!!" Meri

Nois stabbed a knife into Meri's words and she knocked Meri out.

"But, if I say help by all means. Papa will accept this request" Nois

"It's kind of bad. It's a form that I got caught up in the middle of the talk....." Craft

It is scary that the opponent who competes in the final with Venu is the daughter of Baretorian's army Marshal and there is no interest in the necklace with the sacred stone.....and things go well enough.

"I don't mind. But, one thing, please" Nois

"Request, what? Rather, here is what you are asking....." Craft

"If I win, I will hand over the necklace. I will persuade my dad, but I want something in exchange" Nois

Something in exchange? Well, it is because I feel awkward not to pay the price to get to cooperate in order to save one country. If she wants something, she can concede it to a certain extent.

"I don't mind, Nois-san. As I said earlier, I cant afford to lose" Venu

"Yes, buii" Nois

Hearing the approval of Venu, Nois jumps happily and smiles. What? What does she want so much.....?

"Then, if I win....." Nois

"Yes, whatever you want to have" Venz

"I will take, this red man" Nois

""""""Haaaaaaa?"""""" Everyone

The shouts of my five wives overlap and echo beautifully. That's also so because, Nois suddenly hugged me at my waist.

"O, hey hey? what kind of joke is that.....?" Craft

I was suddenly hugged and I had no choice but to be puzzled.

"Muhuu, red.....very red.....nhunhu" Nois

Nois doesn't care about my figure and rubs her face on my chest.

"I like red, I want red, to be my pet" Nois

"No, Nois-san! You are still a fine woman of the Grandbanil family, right?

I'm going to mourn your father, Marshal Grandbanil! Shameless!" Venu

"Alright. Papa is sweet to me" Nois

Nois laughs with a grin on her face while burying it in my chest, whether it is conviction behavior.

"Hu, Huhuhuhuu.....Nii-san, step aside. Because I curse that girl from now on" Efrika

"No, Efrika-dono. I will burn her up here" Musashi

"Naahaahaahaa! What about smashing her into pieces and feed her to the fishes?" Meri

"I cant forgive her! I will devour her wholly.....!" Kaitos

Emitting an dark black aura, Efrika and the others approach here with an raged expression. I'm sorry. I'm not going to be a victim!

"Everyone, don't lose your composure. Ladies, you should always try to act graceful and dignified. Yes, lets deal with it calmly" Craft

"Shaa? Hey hey, what is going on?" Orochi

The thing that Venu has in her hand while shaking is a grenade if there isn't anything wrong with my eyes. Yeah, I wonder if you can slowly release your fingers from the pin, Venu.

"*Giggling* Then.....I'm looking forward to the final" Nois

I wonder if Nois has also felt the crisis or my pace and when she leaves from my side, she moves in nimble steps. Then she opened the door to the hallway and ran away in no time.

"Wh, Wh, What is this! What is that girl! Mukiiii!" Venu

"Venusera, never lose! Beat her black and blue!!" Efrika

"Kyo-everyone- iyoa. Sha" Orochi

"Ev, Everyone calm down. You don't need to take it personally" Craft

Just because she liked red things, there is no love and so on. It's about making you look like this.....

"What, Craft. What if someone of us were to do the same to a man?" Venu

"Ha? I'm going to kill that man after letting him experiencing all sorts of pain of this world" Craft

"See! We felt the same way!" Venu

What is it? Well, that's right. How careless am I.....!

"Sorry. I will keep my guard a little more from now on" Craft

"Naturally. I don't know where the pests that aim for Nii-san are hidden"
Efrika

"It is good that the lateral chamber is increased, but it is useless if it is not a person who I admit" Musashi

The words are still too distant for me who is a virgin.

"Anyway, I can't lose by any means! Nois-san is a strong enemy, but I can't lose if I'm in perfect condition!" Venu

And, the announcement flows at the moment Venu gets enthusiasm. It seems that the final match will start soon.

"Ah, I'm going. To settle everything.....I will win the tournament" Venu

We leave the waiting room and went into the corridor. Here we can only support Venu from the audience seats. It is a very toothy thing, but it may be necessary to trust and watch over Venu.

"Then Venu. Good luck with no regrets" Craft

"Yes. If I win the tournament, please praise me afterwards" Venu

With a smile, Venu runs through the corridor leading to the match field.

This is the last match, whether we cry or laugh.

"Win..... Venu" Craft

We rushed to the audience seats so that we don't miss the brave figure of Venu. At the top of the stairs where light from the outside enters, there was an unrivaled amount of hot air swirling and it had an unusual appearance of admiration mixed with wilderness.

"Defeat the ash-haired princess!" Spectator 1

"The Little Red Riding Hood of the Marshal vs the ash-haired princess, this is a really interesting match" Spectator 2

"Granbanil's daughter is a pretty talented person, but she is going to be bashed by the ash-haired princess.....I'm expecting it" Spectator 3

"What are you saying! Are you going to cheer for the ash-haired princess?"
Spectator 4

It seems that people who started to recognize Venu are arguing against those who refuse to recognize her. It's a good trend. In this way, it is enough that just a little more friends will be added.

"Nii-san, Venu came in from the entrance."

Prompted by Efrika's voice standing besides me, I dropped my eyes to the match field. There, Venu and Nois.....and why was there Prinella.

"Ah, the first princess, Prinella-sama! What a beautiful blonde hair.....!"
Spectator 5

"It's different from her sister's ashed hair" Spectator 6

Prinella's blonde seems to be so attractive that the crowds who have been so noisy until now stop arguing and see. From my point of view, Venu's hair looks more attractive.....

"Uuu, it's also painful that we can only pray" Efrika

"But I think that prayer will surely be the most powerful thing for Venu"
Craft

When I look down, Venu smiles toward us with a smile. This way it shows she care about us even if we are so far away. If we have a sunken face, then this fellow's morale will fall. I just have to avoid it.

"Cough. Everyone, I am the first princess, Prinella Printo Baretoria" Prinella
After moving to the center of the match field, Prinellula opens her mouth with a microphone.

"Thank you for watching Baretorian's glorious shooting tournament till the finals today. You'll be happy with the heated battle. Ah, especially, the fight between these two contestants" Prinella

Apparently she will be the referee of this final.....or will be working in the commentary.

"Well then, let me introduce you to the contestants who made it to the final. On this side we have the daughter of Marshal Grandbanil, and this is the first time she has participated in this tournament, Nois Will Granbanil!"

Prinella

"Hello" Nois

Nois sends a peace sign to the audience according to the introduction. No, no matter how negative I think her eyes are looking at me.....?

"Next, Nhuhuu. We have my younger sister who fought me in last year's final.....Venusera, Lloyd Dibair! Ah well well. Her name has changed since she got married recently" Prinella

"Th, thank you!" Venu

In contrast to Nois, Venu shows the audience a traced bow. The audience's reaction to that attitude was beautifully divided into two.

"Good luck! Try your best in the finals too!" Spectator 1

"You will lose unsightly! Baretoria's shame!" Spectator 2

"Where is the idiot prince of Dibair?" Spectator 3

"But he helped to build a friendly relationship with Dibair.....it's complicated" Spectator 4

For some reason I feel like they're spreading to me, but I don't care about it.

"Well, you don't show a dirty face? It's better compared to the dead fish-like face from last year's tournament, but if you get too tense you will lose your cute face" Prinella

"It, it's noisy! Please explain the rules soon!" Venu

"What do you care about? Well.....good" Prinella

With the microphone, Prinella finally talks about the final match in a sulky manner.

"The content of the final is the same as last year, but this time with a special rule.....a flying magic stone that is flying around the match field endlessly. It's difficult" Prinella

And, as soon as Prinella finished talking, five sparkling objects came into the stadium. Red, purple, yellow, white, black. They are flying around the

match field as Prinella said.....but I can barely follow their speed with my eyes even if I'm watching from above.

"You can take a distance and get a sniper or get close and shoot with a shotgun. There is no limit on guns, so if you use your favorite gun and you break three targets first, you'll win" Prinella

".....It's pretty fast. With a sniper it seems to be difficult" Venu

"Red, I want.....but I have to shoot, I lose" Nois

Venu is sweating on her forehead because of the tough match content. On the other hand, Nois wears a red hood with a calm expression. Ah, that's why she has the nickname red riding hood.....

"Of course, but be careful not to shoot the opponent because it's a foul, so start as soon as your heart is ready, alright?" Prinella

Venu and Nois are powerfully asked by Prinella's question. Seeming satisfied with that, Prinella takes a breath when she raises her hand.

"Suuu.....let's get started! Go into position, go.....!" Prinella

As soon as the bark has begun, both pull out a gun from their dresses and hold it. Nois took out a scoped sniper. Venu decided to use a large caliber handgun. The two of them are aiming at another target so that they each have their backs.

"Bang!!"

At the moment the hand of Prinella is shook down, they both pull the trigger. Are both bullets real? The question is whether or not they will hit.....

"Haa, Venu destroyed the purple target. Nois destroyed the black target" Prinella

Gun voice and plosive sound are almost simultaneous. Even though I was following Venu, I was working hard to grasp the color of both destroyed targets.....I am not the winner of last year's tournament.

"Hm, Nois destroyed the white target. The yellow target is destroyed by Venu" Prinella

While I'm thinking about it, the match has progressed to one remaining target. It's not early. I can only hear a few gunshots.....

"I won't let you take the remaining one!" Venu

"That's my line. Red, absolutely, won't hand over" Nois

Venu had already switched to another gun before long. Apparently this time she uses a shotgun to aim at the red target...but there, Nois also takes out another gun and prepares it.

"Uu!" Venu

For a moment Venu seemed to pull the trigger earlier, but a bullet shot by Nois bursts at the foot of Venu just before. She wasn't hit, but it seems that some broken ground fragments hit Venu's feet. That's why I thought that she had lost her balance.

"Regret, no thought" Nois

And Nois shoots a bullet at the red target so as not to miss that great opportunity. Light blue bullet.....is it a magic gun? Danger, if this remaining one is hit by Nois.....

"I won't let you!" Venu

Venu who bears the pain shoot with the shotgun. Although the timing didn't match, the red target wasn't hit, but instead, the shot collides with the magic bullet of Nois and pops up. But Nois smiled with joy, though her bullet was shot down.

"Yes, this is my victory" Nois

"Th, This is?" Venu

The magic bullet, which should have been played in the air, becomes a grain of faucet and a large amount of water pours around Venu. That bullet, was it filled with water magic!

"At this level! This me.....kyaa!" Venu

Venu tries to leave the place, but she fall on the muddy ground with a lot of water. Hey, this is dangerous!

"Venu!" Craft

When I instinctively scream, explosive cheers come from the audience. Due to the overwhelming disadvantage of Venu, the enthusiasm of the audience seems to be at the climax.

"But, now, lost sight, of Red....." Nois

Nois looks around restlessly in the surrounding. Venu will lose if Nois can find the target as it is.

"Ah, there" Nois

Damn, fast. It seems that the buzzing and fleeing target have been captured. Nois grabbed her gun in the same way as before and pulled the trigger without saying.

"Wait! I'm not finished yet!" Venu

Just before the light blue bullet bursts to the target, a red-brown bullet flying from the side blocks the hit. This bullet is.....Virgil's magic bullet!

"You are not the only one who can use a magic gun!" Venu

Venu is holding a gun as she drags her muddy body up when she fell. Her beautiful head was splashed with mud and the greyish blonde hair lost more and more of its brilliance.....which draws the attention of the audience.

"Gyahahaha, see! Ash-haired princess is covered in mud!" Spectator 1

"Puu, look good! Good for the miserable ash-haired princess!" Spectator 2
Mindless words are shouted at Venu like rain. However, Venu doesn't mind such a thing and moves her muddy body by jumping.

"This time, I will remove it" Nois

"I won't let you!" Venu

Nois shoots a bullet again, but it is also shot down by Venu's bullet. Over and over again, every time Nois shoots a bullet, Venu blocks the distance from the target perfectly. Nois expression is so red that the heart of every viewer won't miss it.

"That's depressing. Well, with this, I put an end to it!" Nois

Nois, having set up the gun in both hands, fired two bullets at once. This would make it impossible for Venu to shoot the bullets down.....everyone in the audience thought so.

"Sorry, it's already within Venu's range" Craft

Virgil's gun barrel which Venu's has, glows and a purple lightning bullet is released. Magic guns can't be used to emphasize control. However, as the distance to the target gets closer, the precise control becomes unnecessary. So you can get the best out of it.

"That's it!" Venu

A gigantic thunderbolt is released from Virgil held with both hands. It quickly swallowed Nois's light blue magic bullets and it bursted into the red target.

"Haa, haa.....!" Venu

Quietness envelops the vast colosseum. Everybody was ready to make a decision in this short period of time.....but they couldn't hide the confusion in reality that they never wanted to admit. And Prinella was the first to open her mouth so as to break such silence.

"Ahaa, Venusera destroys the red target. Winner is Venusera!" Prinella Starting from that declaration, the venue will begin to cheer as if it exploded in an instant. One applauded and shed tears to bless Venu. Some also clap for Nois and continue to overthrow the winner Venu. A scene where the angry number and the voice of joy are mixed. Under the circumstances, Venu, who decided on the victory, just stood still in the middle of the match field.

"I'm sorry Nois. It's regrettable" Venu

"Muu, annoying. But next year, I will win" Noa

"Oh yeah. You got the seed right, I hope you will try your best to win like Venusera. And with that, Venusera.....congratulation! After all, you are my sister" Prinella

Prinella talks to Venu with a microphone in one hand. The desire is fulfilled, and she might be happy, too.

"Have you decided what to do with your winning prize? Speaking to mothers, what you like....." Prinella

"Bunna.....I have to save Bunna.....so please withdraw the military base near the border and give me the necklace with the sacred stone....." Venu

Not caring for her muddy body, Venu wishes for the peace with Bunna. I wondered what the story was like, or did I breathe in Venu's desperate mind.....the audience seemed to watch over the situation again quietly.

"Venusera.....still saying something like that? You won, you are the one who won, use your privileges for yourself! If not, then again" Prinella

"I know! Still, my dear friends are in trouble! Bunna might be destroyed because of Baretoria.....I'm not supposed to be able to overlook that!" Venu

At this point, the audience probably understood the general circumstances. Venu is trying to withdraw the military base to avoid fighting with Bunna.

Even if they didn't know the details, once they understood it, they would have decided what action to take.

"Foolish! I think you did not thinking about the benefits of the shooting competition!" Spectator 1

"A reward for Bunna people? Withdrawal of a base? Don't be foolish!"

Spectator 2

"Maybe she has concluded with Bunna.....she abandoned Baretorian"

Spectator 3

"Possible. Doesn't she has any pride as a Baretorian at all?" Spectator 4

Spectators make up a story that doesn't exist and gradually heat up. Even those who have supported Venu up to this point have now dropped Venu.

"Just a little! We are going to hold the award ceremony.....ah!" Prinella

".....Kyaaa!" Venu

A drink bottle was thrown from the audience seat and hit Venu's head directly. It still contained something.....black liquid was dripping down from Venu's whole body.

"Foolish! This traitor! The dirty blonde will never show up again!" Spectator 1

"This fellow is in the first place a half! It's wrong to have her participate in this tournament!" Spectator 2

"Eh? That dirty blonde was a half? Uwaa....." Spectator 3

"A princess who is only a half has participated in this historic tournament and won....." Spectator 4

Spectators start throwing things on the match field one after another.

"Hey, stop it! Why is this!" Prinella

Prinella next to Venu doesn't seem to be the target, but she is shaking her hands hard to stop the audience in order to protect Venu. However, the spectators who heat up just don't listen.

"Cancel the winner! It is invalid! Remove the ash-haired princess!"

Spectator 1

"The ash-haired princess ruined the honor of Baretorian! Get out of the historic colosseum!" Spectator 2

The spectators who had been with me on Venu's side until now have now been attacking Venu as an enemy. Just half. Hair color has changed a little bit! Just because of that.....such a sad thing is happening here.

"Eei! I want to say a word to these people!" Efrika

"Shaa.....humans, after all, ushaa" Orochi

"I'm not going to forgive anyone who makes a fool of Venu now!" Kaitos

"Yes, I agree. Let's go, everyone!" Craft

I jump from the audience seats to the match field as I push over the spectators sitting in front of me. Of course, the destination is next to Venu. As fast as a second, I was beside her—

"Venu! Are you okay?" Craft

I rushed with all my strength and I stand in front of Venu as she gets out of the rain of rubbish.Ah, she's getting dirty like this. Her beautiful hair is a total mess.

"Cr, Craft? Why are you here.....? You're going to get dirty!" Venu

"It's okay. You can wipe your face with this" Craft

That being said, when I hand over the handkerchief, the audiences begin to make noises against me this time.

"Who is this guy? Is it the rumored prince!" Spectator 1

"He seduced the ash-haired princess, right? What a sneaky man!" Spectator 2

"What a despicable man this beast is! He is still a prince of a country!"

Spectator 3

Oh, I'm going to tell you. I don't care what you say to me.

"Mou, Nii-san! Don't go alone!" Efrika

"Shaaa! Quickly Quickly!" Orochi

"When you go, we will be with you!" Musashi

"Craft. I'm about to get really angry....." Kaitos

Then Efrika, Orochi and Musashi holding Kaitos jumped down. Lastly, Meri followed and now we're all exposed to the crowd.

"Uwaa, that brown skin....someone from Bunna. Gross....." Spectator 1

"Don't let the barbarians contaminate a sacred event!" Spectator 2

Naturally, the anger of the spectators did not settle and things were thrown at a rapid pace. That's what happened to Venu, who won such a fierce battle.....these people.....no matter how much Venu forgives, it is my limit of patience already.

"Sh, I'm on the verge of....." Craft

I let the magic of my anger squeak from my body and I became mad.....at that time.

"Silent! Everyone is such a disgrace!" ???

Suddenly, a loud roar is heard in the colosseum with a howling sound. The lord of the voice is a person who is unexpected for us.....

"Ol.....Older sister!?" Venu

"I don't want to listen to everyone's complain! This girl is the winner of the tournament! It's my sister, Venuseral! It's good to give compliments a little!" Prinella

The only thing we could do was to wait and see the audience hoarseness in the same way as we did, of course, Prinella screamed loudly as if she had cut her eyebrows.

"Sorry I used to hate this girl in the past! In the castle it was dark, as Venu was favored by our grandmother and learned how to use a gun!" Prinella

"He, hey? Pripri.....?" Craft

"But last year, when I competed in the final with her, I was so happy! This girl loves shooting like me! So I tried to introduce her to everyone properly! Because of her dirty blonde hair, this child was bullied! Mukiiiiii!" Prinella

"Eh? What was that.....?" Venu

The treatment that Venu received from Prinella in the previous tournament. The hood that hid the hair was removed and it is introduced that this girl is Prinella's fledged sister though it is a child with dirty blonde hair.....it certainly might have seemed to be a bad deal if it is seen from Venu's viewpoint. But I'm sure there was no offense from Prinella. The fact that Venu's blond hair seems dirty for Baretorian.....therefore, it is a point that it has blurted out by momentum. It is not thought that it becomes the ditch of the sister who is decisive—

"It's true that we Baretorian care about our hair! But if that makes my pretty sister stupid or hated! I, I!" Prinella

The scene from there is surely something that Venu can't forget for the rest of her life. In front of her eyes, she thought that her real elder sister hated her.

"I don't need this kind of hair!" Prinella

Prinella cut off her proud blonde hair from the base and the neck with a knife. The hair is as important to the Baretorians as life. As Venu was saying in the dungeon, cutting long hair that was extended was a great pain for Baretorian.....

"A, Aa.....older sister! That beautiful hair, why.....?" Venu

".....Don't worry about it, Venusera! My hair is going to grow to the same length someday" Prinella

The falling hair that is flying in the wind isn't looked at and Prinella puts her hand on Venu's head.

"I'm sorry at that time. It is late, but.....I wanted to apologize all the time" Prinella

"U, Ueee, older sister sorry....." Venu

Gently, Venu clinging to Prinella's dress. Prinella gently embraces Venu just to say that it doesn't matter if she gets muddy.



"Nii-san.....it's bad, I'm almost crying" Efrika
"I'm sorry because I'm no longer doing.....zubiiii"
"Gre-at Ve-nu-se-ra.....! It's been a long timeeee!"
"Shaaa.....stoppp" Orochi

"Good story. Great, passion. *Clapping*"

Everyone in this place including me was touched by the beautiful bond of these sisters. And the impression seems to have been gradually spreading to the audience seat full of bad faith and hostility until a while ago.....

"The first princess has her hair.....can you say anything?" Spectator 1

"Sacrificing her national treasure graded hair for that ash-haired.....no, she tried to protect her sister" Spectator 2

"I, I say it's because of it! The ash-haired princess turns into a great thing!" Spectator 3

"But what does that say? Even if the hair was ugly, Venusera-sama did fight well and won the championship. And for other countries.....she's the pride of Baretoria!" Spectator 4

"It's not for herself but for people.....I feel ashamed of myself" Spectator 5

In the midst of confusion.....one or more seats start sending warm applause to Venu. Some of them went away from the spectator seat without getting angry, but the majority of the spectators seemed to honor Venu's struggle and Prinella's literally persuasive persuasion.

"Hiiku, Craft, I.....I did it!" Venu

"Yes. Well done Venu, you're so attractive that I fall in love with you again" Craft

Leaving Prinella's side, this time Venu jumps into my chest.

My sister-in-law was dissatisfied, but she can't do anything.

"You have saved her, PriPri. You have become a good sister" Craft

"It's Prinella! Huh, I'm not admitting you yet!" Prinella

Prinella diverts her face in a glimpse of my gratitude. She's a pretty cute girl, though.

".....That person is more difficult than me" Prinella

"That person.....?" Craft

"You will see it soon....." Prinella

Prinella stares behind me as if she has something to feel good about. At the end of the line of sight, there was a figure of a woman who didn't know when she had been there. A strange-looking woman dressed in an elegant black royal costume.....a big cinion made of sparkling golden hair and blue eyes reminiscent of the sea. Hey, hey, no way.....!

".....You come out at this timing" Prinella

"Whh, Wh,Wh, What!" Venu

Venu's eyes were colored in surprise. It is not impossible either. After all it's this person.....

"Yo, your Majesty!" Nois

"Venusera, Nois. Both of you, it was a great fight" The Queen

Litilsier Zeronagar Baretoria. She is Venusera's mother and the present Queen of Baretoria and she is approaching here while hiding her mouth with a beautifully designed fan.

"You were able to compete with each other, but as long as this is decided, no matter who says it, Venusera.....your victory will not fluctuate. This is what the Queen of Baretoria admits" The queen

"Mimi, its undeserved! Thank you very much!" Venu

"And prince of Dibair and his companions.....well endured. From visiting this country to the present, my daughter and guards.....let's apologize for the rudeness of the people instead" The queen

We are overwhelmed by the Queen of Baretoria who folds her fan and lowers her head. It was because I didn't think that the queen would apologize in such a place. And why does she know that we were having a hard time? Did she hear from Prinella?

"No, no! We got married without a greeting....." Venu

"Yeah! I can't give my cute little sister to something like this!" Prinella

"Alright Prinella. Don't expose any more demeanor in front of the people"

The queen

The Queen of Baretoria stops the quarrel between the sisters and stared at my face.

"Prince of Dibair, Craft! Prinella isn't malice. This child is the country.....it's an act of thinking about her younger sister, Venusera. Will you forgive her?"

The queen

Tsk, after all, she is the queen. We have no veto power, as the queen apologized immediately under this vigilant eyesight. If we say here one of the complaints, it is equivalent to muddying the face of the Queen of Baretoria.

"I don't mind. I also have a sister.....I can understand the feelings of Princess Prinella" Craft

"Thank you very much, prince Craft. I appreciate that consideration" The Queen

I would do the same thing if Leona got a marriage partner, and now I have no intention to blame Prinella. But I was forced to apologize in this way. Here too, I don't feel well unless I give it back.

"Your Majesty the Queen, its late.....but a good opportunity. Here again, greetings" Craft

"Greeting.....?" The queen

"Yes, this time, I receive Venusera, who is the second princess of Baretoria, as one of my wives. It's a slightly weird marriage for us.....but could you forgive me?" Craft

I met with the eyes of the queen. She doesn't respond immediately during this time, even if I think in my heart that there isn't a decline.

"Is it.....fine?" Craft

".....Yes, of course. I bless the marriage of you two in the name of the Queen of Baretoria" The queen

"Uguuu.....I, don't want.....I, Venusera.....my cute Venusera!" Prinella
"Prinella" The queen

"Yes.....I will bless you too" Prinella

Prinella said so after hearing the queen's voice.....at that moment.

"Hey! Be happy, second princess!" Spectator

Such cheering is thrown from one of the spectators who was watching the outcome quietly.

"She is no longer the second princess. If you call her, it's probably Venusera-samal!" Spectator 1

"Congratulations to your marriage, Venusera-sama!" Spectator 2

"But her partner is the prince of Dibair. Is this something she wants.....?"
Spectator 3

"What do you want! Anyway, congratulations on winning and marrying!"
Spectator 4

The cheers gradually increased in momentum and eventually the whole audience surrounding us began to send whistle with applause. All that is the only one here.

"Fo, for me.....? People, everyone?" Venu

It was dedicated to Venu. She, who had been hated as the ash-haired princess, has won the shooting tournament and is now turning into a popular figure.

"Wave your hand, Venu. You're finally recognized" Craft

"Ah.....I, I was admitted....." Venu

Prompted by me, Venu is on her way to raise her dominant arm.....but Venu draws her face. I wonder if her feet still aches, when I look into her face anxiously.....

"Uh, whry.....do mry tear keerp coming out.....evern though, I'm harppy"

Venu (TLC note: yup, not typo, just her tears stuck in the sentence)

It seemed to be an unnecessary concern. Even if it hurts, Venu won't mind now. I hope that the moment that never ceases.....because it is caught by the whole body now.

"What What! You are going to celebrate by returning your hand!" Prinella

"Stop it now Prinella. Our role is over" The Queen

"Similarly, I, lost, leave" Nois

Did they read the air, as Prinella and the others turned around to the entrance of the stadium. Along the way.....she remembered something and the queen stopped at a moment and walked to the vicinity of Venu who is waving at the audience.

"Venusera, the winner of this tournament. As a token of this.....receive this"
The queen

"This is.....the necklace with the sacred stone!" Venu

"Normally, it is something to be given at the award ceremony.....but aren't you in a hurry?" The queen

A golden necklace that could create a chaos is held in Venu's hands. A silver glittering gem in the middle of the necklace is the sacred stone.

"You can treat this however you like. You can use it to save Bunna....." The queen

"I don't mind. I thought I would be opposed....." Venu

".....I didn't try to save my old friend so much that I cared about my position. Venusera, thanks to you, I.....I didn't end up fighting with an important friend" The queen

The queen narrows her eyes softly as she looks back on her nostalgic memories.

"Emm that friend is....." Craft

"Venusera. I will withdraw the military base for you who wished to save Bunna. No matter how many oppositions there are, I'm the Queen of Baretorra and approved your wish" The queen

Without replying to my question, the queen affirmed Venu's wish. And as she catches up with Prinella, they leave as it is.

"Aahaa, mother had a Bunna friend. I'm so surprised!" Prinella

"Don't waste your mouth Prinella. Well, we'll be leaving now" The queen

"Bye-bye, Red person. I will see you again" Nois

When we saw the queen, Prinella and Nois leave from the entrance, only we were left here. I never dreamed that the queen of Baretorra would bless our marriage.....but it seemed like they could even recognize Venu, which was really good.

"Don't Craft. It's all about greetings" Venu

"Ah, this finally solved all the problems" Craft

Disappointingly, we accept the pleasant applause. We saved Bunna and Venu was also recognized.....now the problem that bothers us is gone.

"Craft! Let's cheer together!" Venu

"Hey hey, Nii-san me too!" Efrika

We were just floating. It might be that they were all relieved that everything was going well and that the honeymoon was about to end.

"Ouu! We're going now!" Craft

"Muu, I feel I'm forgetting something very important.....wait a minute. After all!" Kaitos

"What are you talking about, Kaitos? Aren't you coming with us?" Craft

"Craft! That fellow is.....where is Orochi?" Kaitos

"Ha? Orochi.....what!" Craft

That's why we couldn't notice at this time.

"Kisshaaa! Venusera, congratulations on winning. It was good shaa" Orochi

"Ooohohohoho! If it is with my ability, it is an inevitable thing!" Venu

It's good, she is right next to us trembling with delight.....

".....Sha, Venusera. Just for that necklace.....can you show me that?" Orochi
A further crisis is imminent—

Chapter 7 - Honeymoon until we go home!

I think children's jokes are good and cute. So was Leona, but they want to draw someone's attention.....when they want your attention and they know you can't do it, children try to do anything. Leona has never been so, but I rather regretted that she hasn't done it. Leona did a bad thing because she didn't speak properly and didn't look at it.

"Haha, I'm sorry. She has taken the sacred stone from Venu, swallowed it and regained her original power.....it's bad because I didn't look at her closely"

Standing in the middle of the collapsing colosseum and gazing at the gigantic snake that's winding around.....I leak a sigh of self-indulgence. I was aware that Orochi was planning something, but I couldn't stop her. I was careless at the last minute and didn't have my vigilance on.....it's this stuff.

"N, no matter how much you regret now; it has no use"

The screams of the escaping audiences are turned into BGM, and nine heads slowly raise their necks. The whole body covered with shining silver scales diffuses the light of the sun and accelerates the collapse of the colosseum while winding around. Unlike the nine necks, there is only one tail is, but it is long enough to fill the match area, so it seems that the inner wall is broken into pieces with only a slight movement. By the way, I haven't been watching for a long time and I would like to respond as soon as possible, but it is inconvenient to stimulate Orochi until the audiences have escaped safely.....uh, it's troublesome.

"Wa, this is quite bad!"

"Hm? Isn't that Nois, was she still in that place?"

Jumping into my field of vision as I was holding up my head was a red riding hood that I thought had escaped long ago.....the image of Nois. It seems that she has been late to escape.

"Uuuu.....! Uuu!"

Nois is running away from the match area and avoids the falling rubble in a short time. At the end of a dangerous step, she finally stumbles upon a broken wall fragment..... and falls over.

"Amyaaa! It, it hurts....."

"Nois! It's dangerouuus!!"

It was almost the same time as I cried out that a huge rubble poured over Nois. It's no good, it's just like being under the rubble. As soon as I reached out in a hurry to pull out Angelos from the hip holster, somebody rushed out to Nois's side.

"Good girl good girl! Nois, does it hurt anywhere?"

".....Hue?"

Hair's breadth. It was Meri that came to the rescue just before Nois was crushed. The rubble which has fallen is caught with one hand, and it is thrown away by the expression of the margin.

"the Bunna person.....?"

"I'm Meri. I want you to stop calling me Bunna person"

"Yes.....thank you, Meri"

Nois bows down to Meri and shows a lovely smile.

"Hey, well done Meri!"

While being relieved that Nois was saved, I also rushed to Meri's side.

"Ah, it's red person! Muhuu!"

As soon as she saw my figure, Nois jumps happily. I feel nostalgic and I don't feel bad, so I stretch my hand to stroke her head.....bikyuuun.

ChiriChiri.....suddenly my bangs burnt with a bullet.

".....It is good that all of you are fine"

While touching my hit bangs, I turn to the five shadows that creep up behind me.

"Venu, are you trying to make a mistake?"

"Hmm, that's right! I think that Craft is bad now!"

"Kuuu, if I have my sword, I will kill her and throw her away"

"Um. I didn't bring Musashi's sword.....bad luck"

What a disappointment, Kaitos. In other words neither Danthes nor Meri's trident are here. It's hard to say that I was able to merge at the same time.

"Ah, I'm fine. I can summon things that I have seen once with summon magic"

"Summon magic is a useful magic, but isn't it a banned magic? It is also banned under the continental law.....but this time it's alright because it's an emergency, but that's not impressive"

Which mouth saying this panty thief. Meri, you don't have to worry about it.

"Ah, I'm sorry.....I, I've been able to remember most of the magic from the past"

"Eh? So, this time, can you tell me the magic of obedience? That's really a prohibition of S-class magic, so the spell method is not left in Dibair! Hey, hey hey? It's okay right?"

"Don't you not admire the banned magic?"

"Yeah, it's good! It's easy if you grasp the knack, so anyone can do it!"

And you don't even say something horrible. Eh, you're not using it, are you?

She has never used it against me.....probably.

"Ignore, passing through, for sure. That's.....not good"

Well, I forgot Nois's existence from this stupid story.

"Not good, Not good. First of all, we have to let Nois escape from here"

Nois was injured when she had just fallen and her leg is bleeding. Someone should carry Nois here and escape together.

"Ah, leave it to me! I will use the combined magic of water and wind!"

Clapping both palms together, magic is released. Then bubbles like soap bubbles extend softly between the palms and Meri wraps it so as to cover Nois's body with it.

"Amazing. A person has entered the soap bubble"

"Awawaa. I'm in the bubble, I'm all alone"

"You can escape if you can't run with this. Because it is strong against shocks, rubbles can also be prevented"

As soon as Meri released her hand, the soap bubble that completely wrapped around Nois began to float.

"Float.....I floated"

"Even if it just lifts up a person, it's amazing.....but is it all right, this?"

I felt so nervous or anxious that I try to push hard against the soap bubble with my fingertip. Strong elasticity..... indeed this seems to be sturdy.

"Craft. We have no time to play"

"Ah, sorry. Everyone, we're going to defeat Orochi!"

Slowly, with the power of the soap bubble Nois is flying out of the colosseum and we run to the front of the giant Orochi.

"I, I'm flying! I'm flying!"

Nois's shout heard from behind becomes increasingly distant and eventually can't be heard. That's also because the roar of "Gyarigryari" where Orochi's huge body which fills up the colosseum rubs if it gets close to here soars incessantly.

"Good job, Meri! Can I ask you to summon our weapons?"

"Okaayyy! Yeah, it will take a while, so please wait!"

While avoiding the tail that move around, Meri begins to draw a bluish magic circle in the air using the magic power coming from her fingertip.

While she is preparing the weapons.....are we going to distract Orochi.

"Musashi come here! Venu you go behind me, Efrika further behind!"

I, Meri and Musashi are side by side and at a near-medium distance. And behind us is Venu, who is in charge of long-range attacks and Efrika is in charge of recovery support, in the last column.

"Craft. Where should I stand?"

"You're the front row. It's the toughest of all, and it's the most trusted in battle"

"Hm, reasonable. As long as I am here, no one will suffer a wound"



Kaitos shows her teeth and reveals her fighting spirit. All the others have a dignified face.....well, it's enough.

"Ushaaa! Here it is! Come!"

When I plunge my arm into the magic circle drawn by Meri, the magic circle emits a green flash.

"First, Craft-sensei! Next, Musashi, the last is me!"

It is definitely Danthes that I held in my hand when I pulled out. Then the two large swords of Musashi came out, the last is Meri's own huge trident. Okay, we now have all our weapons.

".....Haa. If this is known, Musashi's father will be mad at you"

Remembering the last fight I had with Danthes, I remember the match with the old man before. Even though I did my best to protect it, this arrangement of Orochi is too harsh.

"It's fine. Even if the result is a failure, the work of Craft-dono was fine"

"Umm, there is no time to fall down. So far, all we can do is to stop her"

"A child in a rebellious period needs a punitive arrangement"

"Naahahahaha! Bang, let's scold her firmly!"

"Everyone do your best! I will support you!"

As a non-combatant Efrika kept it in mind, with the exception of Kaitos, I felt like everyone was prepared with a weapon. After that, it depends on our target's mind.....

"Wait I haven't confirmed it yet.....Orochi will you return the sacred stone carefully and if you're sorry we'll forgive you. How do you do? Are you willing to apologize?"

The answer is clear, but the other party hasn't noticed us yet. I felt that it would be tempting to hit something like that, so I tried to call out.....

""""""""SHAAAAAA!""""""""

A total of eighteen eyes look down at us. The nine heads set their sights on us in a swaying motion, as if each one had a different intention. Well, after all persuasion is impossible.

"You've lost to me and Kaitos once, but you're so confident, Orochi"

Well, compared to a few months ago.....I also understand that she underwent a great power-up. However, Orochi seems to be unaware of a deadly thing.

"Hii, huu, mii.....there are still nine heads!"

"What is nine people doing?"

"Because I'm a dual swordwielder, I can afford two!"

"That's right. If I have two guns, I can also afford to fight two"

"Nanahahaha! Well then I'm also fighting two!"

"Well, then I will have to go for two too?"

"I can't help, I'll try to hold back the torso and tail. I will be the most suitable one for that task"

But what about the other one? I'm not proud of it, but I can't do it alone"

"Well, don't kill everything.....if we cut only her heads, I guess she'll be back to her kid form again"

And so, we re-confirm our roles.....suddenly, a tail comes swinging downward from the sky. The terrific tail hit deep in the ground and it was about to blow us away with the aftermath shock. Oh, it's dangerous. It was good that everyone seemed to be safe.

"KyaaAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!!"

"Oooo. What is it Orochi, are you angry?"

It seems that she didn't like our chattering, so the nine heads let out their anger with a scream.

"I'm sure you were the last person to fight with me and Kaitos when we fought. The power of the sacred stone made you more powerful now than before. But you forgot one thing?"

After looking at Efrika and the others who stand around me, I look up at Orochi with a smile.

"I am different from that time too. I will teach you my new strength"

Quickly, we all start attacking towards Orochi all at once. At first, Kaitos, who changed to her battle form in the air in an instant, squeezed her sharp claws down and pressed down Orochi's body.

"KyaaAAAAAAA!!!"

"Huh, don't look down on us, Orochi.....! The current Craft...we are stronger than anyone else"

Kaitos who receive a counterattack by Orochi's tail that was released strongly also attacks with her tail.

"Haaaaaaa!!!"

"Deiyaaaaaa!!!"

At that moment, the slashings that Musashi and Meri released, each cut one head at a time.

"So fast. If you are looking at it, my quota is likely to be gone!"

A reddish brown magic bullet strikes another head of Orochi directly in a row, as it sews the shadow of the rotating head as it spins around while splattering fresh blood. Adjust this power.....its enough to cut the head.

"Kyaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!"

".....It hurts, after all. Orochi, I'll make it easy soon"

I also shoot a bullet with Angelos, which has stored lightning magic, as I followed Venu and let it hit the fourth head. This is the four.....five remaining.

"Orochi-dono, I'm sorry for the slow motion!"

"Oops! Next one is here!"

"Orochi-chan.....all this is for you!"

Musashi, Meri, Venu. All three attack three more heads one by one in an instant again. I continue to hit Danthes at the 8th head and go to the remaining head.

"It looks like you've said it was an unexpected counterattack. But the answer is simple"

Orochi who shakes her head without being able to scream is still held down by Kaitos. Her eyes were as if she fears death.....no, she was so wet with tears as to grieve for something.

"We are the best couples in the world. Only one can win, but....."

Gakiin, I hit something in Orochi's remaining head where Danthes's tip was thrust in. Perhaps this is the sacred stone that was absorbed. Then, if I remove it!

"I don't know if you understand my words, but....."

""Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!""

"Return the sacred stone.....what"

Danthes's slash, beautiful beheads the neck that has absorbed the sacred stone. The next moment, Orochi's big body starts to emit light.....and disappears into the sky like smoke. As it is, Orochi lost her power.....why is she disappearing?

"Orochi.....!"

The neck that was being anchored also begins to emit light and disappears and my body falls to the ground. At that time, I was caught in a light that was scattered thinly.....I certainly heard it.

".....Shaa.....sorry, please"

A small longing voice that speaks directly to my head, not in my ears. Listening to that, the action I chose is—

"Huuu.....I got it"

I breathe out as I look over the colosseum that collapsed due to Orochi's runaway. One night has passed since that fuss.....now it is about noon.

"Good grief. It was a great deal of efforts, Craft-dono"

Mars-sama standing next to me smiles while watching me sideways. Why is Mars-sama in Baretorio.....there are various circumstances.

"I didn't do anything. If you admire someone, please do it to them"

"Yes. They're wonderful brides..... as long as I'm jealous as a man"

At the point where I turned my eyes, the figures of Efrika and the others who sleep by putting their shoulders against each other behind a tree. They're quite tired. After that battle, we hurried to Bunna through the night and after delivering the sacred stone, we went back again. I also have to rest now.

".....Thank you again, Craft-dono. Not only did you brought us the sacred stone back, but you also achieved the withdrawal of Baretorio's military base"

"But this is just because we couldn't prevent the revival of Orochi. Luckily, we didn't seem to get injured.....but still a historic building became a mess"

Even for Venu, it was supposed to be a place of concern. What, I've been making footsteps to where I regret.....

"It's okay, particularly. The people of Bunna restore it with magic"

"Oh, PriPri! Has the meeting between the Queen and Igina-san finished?"

"My name is Prinella! It's time for you to remember it!"

Now, as Prinella said, the colosseum is being restored by the people of Bunna. This is because it is very difficult to restore old buildings with the technology of Baretoria as it was and it was judged that the magical power of Bunna was indispensable. However, it is a talk that could be realized just because Mars-sama offered to cooperate.

"HooHooHoo, Craft-dono. It seems like the collapse of the colosseum has helped the relation of Bunna and Baretoria"

At the beginning, it was Baretoria, who was unhappy with Bunna's cooperation, but their attitude changed dramatically as they saw Bunna's restoration magic. It would have been unbelievable that the people of Bunna who they had looked down to until now had better technology than themselves. At the end of our eyes, the people of Bunna repair with magic and the Baretorians who are seeing it, laugh awkwardly. Perhaps because there was Venu's case just before, discrimination may have diminished.

"That's right. But over there the mothers are having a fight and it might escalate"

"Mothers are.....ah, those two?"

While the people's relatives are deepening, the two who represent the country are—

"Daaa! The-re-fore! I wonder if the repair people say they're going to finish it right away! Don't be an hindrance!"

"No. I think it is difficult to restore the colosseum in the sense of Igina. Do you remember Zefiro being shaken by the unsavory gift you made?"

"Be quiet! I was shaken, I was shaken!"

The Queen of Baretoria and Igina-san are in command of the scene and are playing the role of a child. I would like to hear the details of the content in many ways.....but it seems like that is not possible.

"Hooohoo, it's almost like we're back in the day. Dibair's Zefirio, Isamura's General Masamune, Kurinos's King Sedo.....when we played together"

As Igina-san was saying, it seems that the tops of the five countries were childhood friends. But something big has happened...as they are now estranged.

"Sometimes I will say goodbye to people. It is a pity that the relationship between us has been separated once, but.....now, Craft-dono is trying to connect the countries"

"I'm going to try that.....but it is still a long way to take on the throne"

Even in this event, it just happened to have worked well. Somehow my strength is.....

"Hohoo, it's time for you to know. I don't know if I can see it in this short remaining years body, but Craft-dono. Meri.....I would like to thank you in the name of whole Rusanas"

If I go to stop Igina-san's fight, Mars-sama will go out and poke the cane as it is.

"Huuh? You are overestimating us"

"Well. I think I'll see if I'm overestimating you by looking forward in the future"

"I, I don't care what you do. Ah, which reminds me.....yesterday, you are the Bunna person who saved Nois from her pinch, right? You have my thanks"

Nois's pinch? Ah, it was when Meri's magic expired.

"So Nois, said that she was saved by a person from Bunna"

"Hee.....? What Nois?"

"Yes. she was in a soap bubble I created and flew in the sky.....I wondered if she wanted to boast of that person. Well, that girl is a little different?"

Anyway, I think that it seems to be possible that it is so if Nois has changed. It is hard to imagine that Nois aims to raise Bunna's image and spread the story.

"Marshal Granbanil said "I thank you for rescuing Nois", when he heard the story and also said last night that he banned hostility against Bunna, the country of birth of his daughter's benefactor"

"Hostile acts banned? Why.....?"

"No matter how privileged it was to withdraw the base, it would have been meaningless if it was built elsewhere. Honto, you guys are too stupid to be troubled"

"Ah, is that so. I didn't care until then....."

Stopping the battle in front of them. Mars was full of minds to avoid the crisis. Thanks to Meri's saving Nois's life, the possibility of the war between Bunna and Baretoria is completely gone. Indeed, my wife is really a woman who can do it.

"Su, such a place might be pretty...aah, you're a cute idiot Venusera.....!"

"When I'm thinking of Leona, I don't think I would be seen in this way..... or so I thought"

Shaking my waist and waving my waist, I repeatedly put myself on the prinellula ... and the cloth bag I carry started to shake greatly. I'm sorry, my voice is too big and it seems to awakened ...?

"By the way, I was anxious from the beginning, but.....what is with the bag behind you?"

".....Nothing, why?"

"Lie! It's a very big bag, perhaps....."

Kuu, danger. I can't tell about the contents of this bag on this occasion. If the content is exposed to the people of Baretoria, it will be a big noise.

"You're a mean woman. You should pretend not to notice it even if you know it, here"

"What? Have you been kind to me.....!"

"Hey hey, I hope you get along well with me if you are to become the Queen of Baretorria"

".....Well, that's absolutely not acceptable"

Why am I hated so much? I will cry after all.....

"Because I can't get married to you when I become the queen"

"What does the queen getting married has to do.....wait?"

What did Prinella say just now? To be.....my bride?

"E, Eeeeeeee? You, really? Impossible!"

"Puu.....what, just kidding just kidding! Aahaa, look at your funny face!"

While laughing and holding her stomach, Prinella runs backwards. Well, it wasn't a joke now! I guess she is really serious though.

"Craft! You must respect Venusera or I will never forgive!"

Shouting with a cute smile, Prinella ran away from my side.

"Certainly. I don't think that there was a blatant flag up"

It is good to expect strange things. In fact, I already have five wives.

Cheating is not good. Besides, they would be angry if they could see a scene like this.

"What do you think Venusera? About your sister?"

"I heard that. But I have never heard that my sister had fallen in love with anyone"

"That were the eyes of a girl who fell in love!"

"Naahaahaahaa! I think that she has completely fallen!"

"I agree. That Prinella.....! Seduced my Craft!"

Let's correct it. It seems they are already confirmed to be angry.

".....Did you wake up?"

"Yes, long ago. That.....we've been watching you.....uhuhu"

When I notice, my wives stand behind me. It seems that they were too hooked on the story.

"Craft-dono, are you ready?"

"Please don't pull out your sword"

"Okay. I'll do my best not to hurt"

"Yeah. Let's stop lifting the trident more!"

I take a distance from the two who are trying to bring out their weapons. I want to think it's a joke, but I'm scared because their eyes aren't laughing! Especially Meri!

"Even though.....this is the end of the honeymoon"

Efrika doesn't know my fear and murmurs so heartily. It seems that everyone else is on the same opinion, stopping their hands and nodded.

"Really, you did well, everyone"

Not just greetings. At Isamura, there was the reconciliation between Musashi and her father. In Baretorio we were able to let Venu be recognized by the people and see signs of resolving Bunna's discrimination problem.

"I don't call it a normal honeymoon, but.....it was an interesting trip"

"Umm. I can't say it was a big success"

"Ohoohoooho! On the contrary, for me it was a big success! It already was a big success!"

"Don't say it is twice, it's gloomy"

"Meri will be poisoned..... but yes, Venusera-dono is sly!"

All of them start arguing whether they are full of energy by having gone to sleep. They're totally different from Igina-san, right?

"Well Well. Shall we go back to Dibair.....soon?"

"Eh, that's right. Huhuu, it's only a few days.....but I feel so nostalgic"

"Kaitos, the travel ends here. So I rely on you"

"Of course. I have a few chances to do it"

Kaitos fly away into the sky, rotates once and turns into her original shape. The people of Baretorio raise voices and begin to make noise as if a monster appeared again in the form of a large dragon that suddenly appeared. Don't wait and leave quickly!

"Hey, let's get everyone on board before the noise increases!"

When I say that, Musashi jumped on Kaitos's back. Continued with Venu, Meri, Efrika.....I jumped on at last.

"Well well, if you say so, Nii-san.....so what about that child?"

"Ah, she is in here. It's awkward if she is noticed by others"

I show the shaking bag to Efrika who seize the reins. It has been working since the beginning, but there is no sign of coming out yet.

"Yes, but if something similar happens again....."

"It's not going to happen Efrika. It's our job to avoid that"

I have failed once, but I will definitely prevent it from now on. Such a thing may not occur again, but.....

"If Sensei decided so, we won't say anything!"

"That's right, Craft. I'm thinking the same way!"

"In addition, it is our role to support Craft-dono!"

".....I won't say anything. Well, let's go Craft!"

Everyone acknowledged and believed in me. So I was honest with my feelings.

"I won't regret it"

Kaitos carry us and fly away high in the blue sky. I wonder if something got in my eyes when I was flying now. Chi, tears come out.....

"Ah.....really good wives"

My leaked voice disappears in the clouds that penetrated. The hectic honeymoon will be over soon. A little more, as long as the air travel continues.....let's try to enjoy the time left. The honeymoon that I felt were short and long ended and we are on the way to return to the royal capital of Dibair.

"Kishaa.....? What.....?"

"Oh, did you finally wake up Orochi?"

It was about three hours after we returned from Baretoria that Orochi woke up on a bed prepared in a room inside Dora castle.

"Shaaa? Return my head.....?"

"Return your head.....I think you have your memory this time. That's good" The situation might not be understood right now, as Orochi shakes her head. Her appearance is that of a young girl as I discovered at Isamura.....and the tone is back to that of those days. By the way, the poncho she is wearing now is the one that Efrika has remade again. Her previous clothes were torn up when she turned into the nine-headed serpent.

"Where is.....this?"

"Hmm? Ah, this is a freshly prepared room.....your room"

"Shaa? Room? Mine?"

"Yes. I will explain it to you elsewhere, so follow me"

When I beckoned, Orochi jumped out of bed and came to the hallway following me. Okay, I think that I feel relieved that there is no problem with her movement.....

"AAh! Craft-niisama! Orochi-chan, you woke up!"

Leona notices us from the back of the corridor and comes close.

Nhaa.....my cute Leona. After all my sister is the the continent's number one sister.

"I'll introduce you, Orochi, this is my younger sister, the great angel Leona"

"Younger sister.....Leona.....?"

"Nice to meet you, Orochi-chan. My best regards!"

Holding Orochi's hands, Leona smiles with joy.

"Good Leona. You didn't have many friends on the same age, right?"

"Buu, you're terrible Nii-sama! I few.....I have friends!"

"Friends? Orochi's friends?"

Orochi repeats Leona's words while tilting her head. Does she not understand the meaning of the word friend?

"Well, we don't know much about each other yet, but let's be friends!"

"Shaa.....uh!"

Gently, Orochi grabs Leona's hand again. She also has a seemingly innocent smile.

"Yess! Well then, I will guide you through the castle!"

"Let's go along well together. I rely on you Leona"

"Ehehee, see you later Nii-sama!"
Holding hands, Leona and Orochi run away.

".....Cute. I'm healed
"I saw it, I saw it. I saw Craft-sama, who was swayed by perverted persimmon"

Even though I was being healed by the angels, the devil that appeared from behind the pillar disturbs me.

"Idiot. I don't have a lolicon hobby. What I'm seeing is the potential of them" They are cute only as they are young. How beautiful would they be when they grow up.....?

"After all, it's just buying a rich harvest, while the fields are still green. Uwa, you ruined my mood!"

".....Don't say anything, it's hateful"

Zenan continues further while scolding my pure heart with her stabbing words.

"By the way.....why did you help a demon's child?"

"Hmm.....well, we got back the sacred stone. So why shouldn't I save her" After regaining the sacred stone, it was Efrika's healing magic that saved Orochi who was about to disappear. Orochi ran out of magic and was in a dangerous state, but the horrible erection bullet that I had by chance.....and the magic crystal played a role in keeping her alive in this world. It seems that the magic was poured into Orochi's body in the reverse order than last time and the magic that was lost was compensated.

"Isamura and Baretoria send a letter of thanks for defeating the monster.....and a letter of thanks has been received from Bunna for saving them from a crisis"

Orochi is supposed to be defeated in the world. So in this way we are able to protect her.

"It was a really busy honeymoon. It was fun but tiresome....."

I had no time to rest and because I jumped around in different places, my back hurts and I can't help it.

"Beard and bald, the knight commander of Craft's fan club and Delrogello were delighted. You're getting more and more popular"

"Fan club.....you're kidding? I hope you're the one who creates such a playful club"

"Huhuhu, this Zenan is the founder and current chairman, so please rest assured"

".....Maybe it's better than Delrogello and the others"

From those words I don't know if Zenan is joking or being serious, but I have no doubt that she holds my head. It was a mistake to come back so soon and get involved with this Zenan.....!

"Muu, I've been looking for you, Craft!"

"Ah, it looks like Orochi woke up safely"

When I am struggling to interact with Zenan, my wives are coming together. It seems that they came to check on Orochi's condition.

"Ou, if you're searching for Orochi, she went to play nicely with Leona"

"Leona-dono` Oh, it would be nice if they got along well!"

"Naahaahaa! Leona will be glad to have a good playmate!"

"Ah mou! Those two are too cute!"

With all concerns completely gone, everyone unleashes a joyful voice. But for some reason, Zenan hates them all and stares with a bitter face.

"Everyone, are you not aware that Orochi-sama has become a new bride candidate?"

"Hmm? I wonder. It's okay, but.....what do you think, Nii-san?"

"Pass, pass. It's not my hobby, even when she is a girl"

"Well, that means you think other when she grow up?"

Don't turn around my words. No, it might be so, though.

"It's not like she's our kid anymore. It will take a lot of hands from now on, and will often be swayed.....I promised Musashi's father"

I will be responsible until the end no matter what I do. So I'm going to firmly take care of Orochi until the end. I may be betrayed again.....or she may try to revive with that hand. But still, I saved her with my own intention. When I can't handle her, I'll throw her away, I can't say that anymore and I don't want to say it.

"Oh yes. Orochi is a little different from us, but I really want to be a good family for her. No matter how hard it is....."

"Of course I agree! The more members in our family, the more fun there is!"

No one raises an opposite voice. It may be that I have put up a hardship with my selfish judgment..... but because it is Orochi, I don't think that hardship is hardship either.

".....Anyway, to Orochi-sama's case, everyone is surprisingly tolerant of the increase in the number of new wives"

"For royalty, concubines are the norm"

"A new bride or not. It would be fine as long as Craft cherish us without change!"

"Indeed"

Zenan starts taking notes on her notebook that she has taken out of her skirt pocket. On the cover, was written "Zenan-san, thumping Craft-sama ensnaring diary, love and hate compilation".

"Well, if you look at the face we saw.....maybe"

"Yes, just mercilessly devours any person with doubtful origin"

"I don't mind if breasts are small. Huge breasts need to be discussed"

"I see I see I see"

While taking notes, Zenan nods over and over again. This fellow, what does she want to do.....?

"How about that. Everyone knows her well and the mind is purer than anyone else.....let's add a beautiful and hard working perfect maid as a bride candidate, too"

"The transcendent flat chest is missing, perfect maid"

"Nbue □"

Zenan inflates her eyebrows and protests to my words.....

"What's wrong with you, isn't it somewhat strange? It's strange that the way you're entangled is just that you're sweet.....it's no longer a thorn like you were before"

".....I agree"

For my exact point, her complexion doesn't change, but.....Zenan makes her face look like she's gone somewhere. What a strange reaction.

"I wonder how would I think now"

"This is not a level of insensitivity, this big fool"

"Craft-domo! Is still a boy!"

"Hmm, I think Sensei is a little weird"

"The difference between good and bad times is too intense!"

Eh? Why is it now that I´m blackmouthed by them!

"No, I'm fine, everyone. This is the reason for this nursery rhyme. The only power of this flat-chested and prideful maid is that it was foolish to think that I was expecting to be good enough for Craft-sama"

"Hey! Don't say such a vulgar thing! There is a relationship!"

It reminds me that she had seen my son on the day of departure, and she turned red unexpectedly. I'm glad to see a reaction like that, but Zenan continues to speak in a bouncy voice.

".....By the way, Craft-sama. This excellent Zenan has a celebration gift"

"A celebration gift, from you?"

"Yes yes, I have prepared it, so please receive it."

Zenan is handing over an envelope taken out of her pocket. When I opened the inside, there was something like a ticket.

"What is this.....? Is it a ticket for an airship?"

"I think that there was no time to rest for everyone's heart on the greeting trip.....so I arranged this"

Are you serious? Zenan for us.....?

"Zenan! What a wonderful maid you are!"

"If it's an airship, I'm also able to move in a human-like way"

"Zenan-dono! I'm sorry I need to re-examine you!"

"Let's praise! More praise! Please worship me!"

The girls are applauding and responding to Zenan's words.....hmm?

"But this airship's ticket says it's a lease, but.....there is no destination written"

I look at the back, but it is only marked as a free pass. Where does this travel ticket go?

"You know where you're going. It's the place to finish this honeymoon.....that place you know, pervert Craft-sama"

Lewd? What does that have to do with travel.....no, wait. Travel.....pervert, no way?

"Perhaps that means the Hawaii I had always wanted to go?"

"Huhuhu! Zenan is a really smart person.....I know Craft-sama has a swimsuit fetish"

"Zenan you are the best! After all you are a perfect maid!"

Where ever the doubts go. I even return the palm of the hand and compliment Zenan. No, I thought she was the world's most smart and best maid ever!

".....Well, I was surprised that I had a bad feeling suddenly"

"Oh, it's strange, Me too"

"Yeah. I'm suspicious that Zenan will be so kind to me"

"What do you say? We share a soul, we're friend!"

"I think I'm jealous. I can not read Zenan's words and actions even with long-standing relationships."

What is it, saying something that doubts Zenan's kindness. A faithful maid, Zenan, can not do anything to impersonate us.

"Yeah! Well then, let's enjoy the vacation at the very end!"

The sight seen in the sea becomes reality. Just thinking so doesn't stop my excitement. Ah, I wonder if such a bonus is waiting for the end of the trip.

"Good! we're going to get ready soon!"

I completely dyed my head to the beach of Hawaoai.....I ran out to prepare the luggage with my wives. But what should I say? This time I float in the air—

I was not really aware of the appearance of the maid who would make a guts pose behind me.

Epilogue

□Leona's diary Gauk period May 16□

Waaai, Craft-niisama and his wives came back from their honeymoon! It was only for a few days, uuu.....I'm sad. Besides, I was surprised that Nii-sama brought a new girl named Orochi-chan back! Craft-niisama, can he has a child as small as that? Why was it that Nii-sama was pale when he heard that? Orochi-chan, is still asleep now.....I wonder when she wakes up if we can be friends. It's my first time to have a friend of my age, so I'm looking forward to it!

□Leona's diary Gauk period May 17□

It is serious! Suddenly, the honeymoon extension has begun! It seems that Zenan had arranged the trip.....uuuh. Certainly, Zenan might have been sloppy since Nii-sama went on a trip. But that's what it is.....uuuh, it's not good to doubt people! This trip also allowed me to accompany them because I had received a forgiveness from Efrika-neesama regarding my physical condition! She did that so that I could go on a trip with Nii-sama! It seems that Zenan will follow too, so the number of people including Orochi-chan is a lot! My father, minister, and knight commander were sad but.....ehehee, bad luck! A trip with Nii-sama was a heart wish from me.....I have to enjoy it!

Leona's POV

"Emm, this diary is good around here?"

I put the feather pen holding in my hand back to the holder and close the black leather diary. One year ago, I was told by Efrika-oneesama to write this diary daily. At first I had a hard time knowing what to write, but.....after Craft-niisama came back, there are so many things I want to write about that I am troubled. Huhuu, I'm glad.

"Oya, are you still writing your diary?"

After knocking three times, Zenan comes into the room.

"Ah, Zenan. If it's about my diary, I just finished writing it"

"Craft-sama and the others have already gone out. Only Leona-sama is remaining in the house"

"Eeee! Why didn't you call me?"

"I came to call you once, but you didn't reply back because you seemed crazy about your diary"

"Is that so? I'm sorry Zenan"

A few minutes before now. We arrived at the cottage where we stayed for our travel and dropped our luggage in each room. I was happy that I was able to accompany Nii-sama on this trip, that I took out my diary, but it seems that I was left behind because of that. Muu!

"I think they're still noisy outside. You can hear their voices, right?"

"Ah, it's true! Hurry, Zenan!"

The voices of everyone are leaking out of the cottage slightly. Above all, why do I feel that the voices of Craft-niisama and Meri-neesama are loud?

"Let's go, then. Zenan will turn off the fireplace in the cottage"

"Uuh! I have to wear a coat properly"

I'm jumping out of the room with my favorite pink coat. When I go around this corridor and pass through the front entrance, the world of white silver spreads all over. Not only the trees, but also the scene where the snow has fallen to the ground is very beautiful.

"But now, cold....."

I bend in a cold wind that freezes my whole body and I shake my body at once.

Craft POV

As it may have been noticed already, this is not the beach of everlasting summer I was seeking—

"Why is it Kurinooooossssss?!"

"Hey, it's a slow shove, Nii-san"

"I'm sorry for now....."

The frosty eyes of my wives standing next to me also keep my heart frozen. Zugusho.....everyone put me down! Why are they wearing thick clothes!

"It's the first time I feel the wind of my hometown in the form of a human.....huhuu, it's a strange feeling"

"Shaa..... I'm sorry, but can you hug me?"

"The custom-made coat was helpful. Orochi-chan, I'll hug you more!"

"VeVeVeVeVenuuuuuu! Me, MeMe tooooooo!!"

Meri trembles in the same way as her teeth are clapping. Of course. she is going to freeze to death, wearing Bunna's national costume.

"Ah.....don't bother because Zenan-dono didn't even give a coat to Meri-dono"

"I know the reason somehow. And the reason why Nii-san was framed.....but"

"Kuu.....Meri!"

"Ueeeh! Craft-sensei!!"

Meri and I warm up ourselves while hugging each other. This must be the only way to survive in this freezing world.

"Emm..... why is Nii-sama in light clothes?"

"Oh, don't worry, Leona-dono"

"Well! I was late, because I was writing in my diary!"

Ah, Leona. Your older brother is no longer..... I will freeze to death as it is.

"Puukukupuupuu! Serves you right, Craft-sama"

"Damn you, Zenan! How dare you, tricking me! I'm not kidding!"

Zenan, who appeared from the cottage following Leona, scolds me in a pretty winter jacket. What is with that knit hat and fur coat! Is she a snowboarder!

"I'm going to show you Zenan's sliding!"

"Hey, did Zenan have snowboarding experience?"

"Ha? Do you think there is? This is because this pervert of the flower garden in the brain is a greed demon....."

"Th, Thats so.....I heard you were a fool"

The blue vein on the forehead makes Efrika cool, and she will freeze to death if she is left as it is. That's why it's Kurinos! Though I thought that it was for Hawaoai, I didn't even wear a coat!

"It can't be helped. Hey, Craft-sama, here is a coat and winter clothes"

From my bag, Zenan took out a coat, gloves and a scarf. Is this what Venu and Meri created during the bride development training!

"I wonder if there is such a thing, I brought it from Craft-sama's room"

"Waa, Zenan! You're well prepared!"

"Wait and me, Zenan! I! Is there nothing for me?"

"Tsk.....it can't be helped. I wish you could freeze to death, you milk pig"

I'm worried as Zenan's tone of voice is awkward, but she has to give warm clothes obediently. Meri will die if not. She really will die. The cold in Kurinos is terrifying.

"But, Zenan-san. Why did we go to Kuinos? I also wanted to go to Hawaoai....."

"Sweet, Venusera-samal. How can Zenan let everyone go to the erotic beach where Craft-sama is surrounded by girls in bikinis?"

".....Kurinos, banzai! Hey, Orochi-chan?"

"Kishyaaa! But after all, it's too cold"

Asking the embraced Orochi, Venu looks happy. No, no, that's not the problem!

"Besides.....I knew that Craft-sama wanted to go to Hawaoai. If I choose to go to Hawaoai here, it won't be my revenge"

"Revenge.....no way, are you mad that I didn't take you with on my honeymoon!"

".....Insensitive"

At the same time, all of my wives screamed at the same time in response to my objections. eh? Am I the bad one? I think I'm not the bad one at all!

"Nii-sama, you're so insensitive to Zenan.....I feel sorry"

"Don't look with a prudent look Leona! I'm dying of shock!"

I managed to put on a scarf and gloves while enduring that chest pain. Meri also wore a jacket that seemed to be warm enough to withstand the cold.

"Oh well, wasn't it okay to take another country in Rusanas"

"That's fine. We'll just greet the people of Kurinos as it is!"

"It's a lot of fun saying no.....no, it's fun"

This is what I found on my last honeymoon. After all, it's fun everywhere when it comes to these guys and it's interesting to see what happens. Boredom, the shadow and the shape disappear.

"Hey Zenan, you told me about revenge.....but what a pity"

No matter where this is, no matter what hardship awaits. As long as the best women are by my side, I am happy.

"It's frustrating, my revenge seems like a failure. But.....Zenan will not give up yet"

Stepping on the snow we start walking in search of a new destination.

"Orochi-chan, let's compete to the other side!"

"Kyshaa!! Lets fight Leona!!"

Leona my angel who hasn't changed.....and Orochi who newly joined the family.

"Huuhuuu. Please look forward to this splendid sliding of Zenan"

Even Zenan tries to meet my wishes more than anyone else.

"Hey Craft-dono! If you run, it won't be cold!"

Princess Samurai Musashi who has a stronger will than anyone else.

"Heehee! I will be the first!"

Brighter and dazzling than anyone else, the cheerful Meri.

"Nuu, sly Meri! Thinking you can beat me!"

My partner Kaitos, who is more dedicated than anyone else.

"Mou, can't you be a little bit more graceful?"

Venu, a princess who is kinder and sweeter than anyone else.

"Oh Nii-san. We're going to leave you behind in such a place"

Even my mirror, Efrika, will entertain me more than anyone else.

"Haa, leaving me behind? Such sleeping words can be said, Efrika"

All together, it is my precious family. That's why I'm not going to talk about it.

"Everyone, don't leave me alone!"

I start running. I don't know what the future will be, and it is nice to think about it.....but there is only one thing that I can understand.

"Let's go find some interesting things!"

Surely we are enjoying something interesting from the bottom of our minds at any time. It has always been and will always be so forever.

Afterwords

It has been a long time. It is me, Takato Aisaka. Thank you very much for reading "Honeymoon of Dora Prince" this time. Perhaps, some of you might have bought this product by mistaking it for the first book in the series, so I will say it. If you haven't read the previous volume yet, please read the volume together. Volume 1, "Harem of the Dora Prince Dora" is now on sale! We have various items such as ordering at bookstores, ordering via mail order, electronic books and so on! Eh? If you're reading a book now, you know who to choose, so boring? Ah, emm.....there is no problem. It's okay to enjoy the episode zero!Well then! I'm sorry that the advertising part has become long! No parables. How were the new characters who appeared in this work? I think that probably Mars-sama, who is a elder of an magic country and half-naked magician, admired your heart. Hmmm, it is also difficult to throw away the lonesome warrior. Next, Prinella. She had been a suggestion from the previous volume. Tsundere ratio of this princess is exactly the same as Venu and it was a character that I had fun to write. I think that it is likely to do an interesting move if she is together with the red-riding hood and lovely girl Nois. Nois is planning to dye Baretoria red, so she would like to work together with Prinella at that time. Then, it is Orochi who served as a mascot and the last boss of this novel. I wanted to write a girl who gave birth to raw shit.....its only a joke, but I think that she has become the key to greatly move the marriage life of Craft and his wives. It was supposed to be the first time that a child could be a little demon girl that appeared suddenly between the couple. From now on, what kind of waver will Orochi pull on Craft? Also, how will Craft grow and how will they face Orochi? We look forward to their future development! And finally, a word of gratitude to the people who took care of mr. Thanks to my illustrator for your willingness to accept these many characters and creating a lot of moe illustrations. Then my editor in charge who always support me, I'm too dependable of you. And everyone who bought this book. Thank you so much! Because I will continue to devote myself in the future, my best regards!

Aisaka Takato

Bonus chapter

Leona's POV

I kept on gazing at the lush sky outside the window and with occasionally leaking a sigh.....I closed my diary on my desk. How many troubles are it now? I, Leona am now.....I'm mired in a slump.

"Muu.....I have nothing to write about"

That's only natural. Yesterday, after Nii-sama and Onee-samas went out on their honeymoon trip, Dora castle calmed down as if it had hit the water and only boring time was flowing. When Nii-sama went out on a trip before, Efrika-oneesama was by my side, but now that Efrika-oneesama is away on her honeymoon. Well, I'm lonely.

"Who will be my playmate.....uh, I can only think about Zenan"

For me who tend to withdraw to the castle because of ill health, Zenan is one of the few playmates I have. As soon as everyone went out on their honeymoon trip, Zenan seemed to have lost her energy somewhere. I have to talk in various ways and cheer up Zenan! So I decided to stand up in a hurry, leave my room and go out searching for Zenan. First of all, I go Zenan's room.

"Hey hey, Zenan! Are you in the room?"

I went to the corner of the corridor and stood in front of Zenan's room. I immediately knock on the door and try to call her.....but there is no reply. Is she absent?

"Huuuu.....after all she is working"

I had no choice but to give up and return to my room and when I turned around.....at that time. Whether it's a wind mischief or a bad stand, the door of Zenan's room opens.

"What? Zenan, are you there?"

I thought I shall go into Zenan's room. The interior of the room I visited for the first time in a long time seems to be very simple like Zenan, and there is nothing more than a closet other than a bed and a desk. It would be cute if she put stuffed animals inside.

"But after all she isn't here.....hmm? That is....."

In a room where the killing intention is extremely difficult, there is a striking presence. A casual notebook is placed on the desk.....but the problem is the letters on the cover.

"Zenan's throbbing Craft-sama's ensnaring diary, love and hate compilation?"

I felt that my heart beats faster. There is no doubt that this is Zenan's diary.
"Gulp. That's Zenan's diary....."

My hands were naturally stretching out to the desk. There was such a thing before, too. Certainly at that time I sneaked into my brother's room and put on his underwear.....

"A, Ah.....no, not good....."

When I sat down on a chair, I started turning pages of the diary. I tried to close my eyes, but my body no longer works with my own intentions. Sorry Zenan.....but I couldn't withstand it.

□Gauk period March 9□

It has been nearly a year since Craft-sama has left the house for a journey. That insensitive virgin prince didn't come back today either. It's almost time for Craft-sama's stockpiled underwear, to be exhausted. He will die seriously if this disappears. Ah.....Craft-sama, Zenan thinks so much about you.

"Huhuu.....it's something she cares about, but it may be like Zenan"

When I read the properly opened page, I need to giggle and laugh. From this moment on, my guilt began to fade little by little.

□Gauk period March 10□

Even today, when I got up in the morning, my futon was wet again. What the heck? Is it the work of a ghost? A ghost that wets the area around the crotch. For the time being, I quietly dried my futon so that nobody could see it. Every night I can't sleep well as I think of Craft-sama. Ah.....Craft-sama, please come back soon.

"Hee.....that Zenan was peeing, pupuu"

Don't laugh, not good.....ahahaa. No matter how much you miss Nii-sama, bedwetting is no good. I haven't bedwetting since I was seven years old.

The elder brother also used to pat my head. Well, it's one of my prides.

"Zenan is also a surprisingly sad person. Ah, but this date is coming soon....."

□Gauk period March 11□

Welcome back, Craft-sama.

"Yeah! It's the day Nii-sama came back!"

So. I still have an impression of.....that day. When I had lunch in the courtyard, Nii-sama suddenly appeared—

"I unintentionally hugged him. Nii-sama.....smelled good"

I like the flower smell of Efrika-oneesama, but I love the smell of Nii-sama more. I feel calm just sniffing that and my mind rests. Everything is the best!

"That's not good. I was just getting lost"

Occasionally I remember Nii-sama and my face and heart become so hot.

Kind smile. A sad expression that I sometimes show. Even a little bit of stupidity.....just wondering, why is my heart soaring so much?

"Uuu.....one by one! I'm going to skip until the day when the bride training department began"

□Gauk period April 12□

I was not waiting for him today, it was the first day of the bride training department. This Zenan, who is the first to understand Craft-sama, was actually hiding and seeing the bride candidates.....that Musashi absolutely hides a busty chest. Kaitos is a traitor and I'm deathly serious. That pervert stalker masochist filthy woman will die without being surprised after suffering. That monster cow is rotten and needs to die. Because she has enough fat, I will take a bit for myself. And Venusera-san, Zenan cheers for you more than anyone else! Those elegant, beautiful breasts.....whichever, she is a person who is suitable for Craft-sama.

□Gauk period May 5□

I also can't make it. Zenan's fool! Coward! I don't know anymore! Craft-sama will never confess to Zenan again. Why did I do that.....Zenan is a idiot! Cabbage! But that's fine. Anyway Zenan is just a too cute maid. Even if we can't be tied, if I can be on Craft-sama's side.....

□Gauk period May 13□

Not knowing people's feelings, that innocuous virgin prince goes on honeymoon with everyone. No way, I can't forgive this, Zenan, who is a travel proposer. Zenan just wanted to have a good time with Craft-sama, even for only a few moments.....well, well, I used to leave this pre-made Zenan! Deep love turned into a flame of hatred from this time. Good time! Craft-sama.....! I will remember your sin of betraying this Zenan's love. When you come back from your honeymoon, Zenan's revenge is opening its curtain.

"Zenan.....after all, Nii-sama and the others"

How long has it been since I hid and kept reading Zenan's diary? Having finished reading until yesterday's date, I closed the diary in a slightly complicated mood. Although I was thinly aware, after all, Zenan loves Nii-sama.

"Uu, Zenan is pitiable....."

From now on.....Zenan keeps watching over Nii-sama's marriage life in the immediate vicinity of him. That's absolutely painful.....but she is not going to interfere, so what will she do.

"And, revenge.....?"

I am also concerned about the last content written in the diary. If it's Zenan, it's good to let the feelings get in the way and don't get unreasonable.....

"Zenan, what are you going to do?"

"Do you want to know?"

"Yeah. I'm very.....hyaaaaa!!"

With a voice from behind, I fell from the chair unintentionally. Hawaaa! Zenan! I'm exposed!

"It is not a good manner to peep into someone's diary, Leona-sama"

Zenan stands behind me when she closed the diary on the desk and put it in the drawer of the desk. Awa, Awawawawaa! What should I do!

"ImImIm, I'm sorry! If I am,!"

"Well I don't care. If it's Leona-sama, it's not a problem if you look at it separately"

"Hue? Really? I think it's a very troubled content.....?"

I was relieved to feel relieved that Zenan wasn't angry at this.

"Thank you Zenan! I love that kind of friendly Zenan!"

The moment I tried to extend my arms, trying to say thank you by holding on to Zenan who forgives me.....

".....But promise me only one"

"Eh.....? Ye, yeah! What is it?"

"The matter of the diary.....keep it a secret from Craft-sama"

At the same time as Zenan finished, something cold touched my shoulder.

"Ha, hee? This.....?"

Something silver that reflects light. The sharp tip comes close to my eyes.

This is.....a knife.....right?

"Hyauuuu!"

".....I believe that Leona is a wise person"

"Uhh! I won't tell anyone! I won't tell it! I won't tell it....."

"Thank you very much. The honor of Zenan has been protected"

Zenan pulled my hand gently, lowering her knife. Is she joking now? Or serious.

"He, hey, Zenan. Uu.....wait"

"Oya, suddenly bashful.....something wrong?"

"Aemm, that.....muuuuuuu"

I whisper while grasping the hem of Zenan's skirt and endure the feel of the crotch which feels burning hot.

"Higuuu.....now.....wait, something came out"

"Wow"

It will be difficult if you read someone else's diary without permission. And after I saw the diary in Zenan's room.....a few minutes later.

"He, hey, Zenan.....? What is this?"

Before changing my wet dress, I took a bath. It was good until my sunken feeling and dirty body were refreshed by bathing.....

"What do you mean, it's just a change of clothes?"

"It's not a change of clothes! It's a swimsuit!"

What Zenan prepared for me after taking a bath wasn't a usual dress but a black swimsuit. It is also a very wet swimsuit with a very small area of cloth.

"Uu, this is....."

"I mean, you're changing clothes, you're Craft-sama's little sister"

"After all, I'd rather wear this swimsuit than be naked....."

Since I can't swim in the first place, I have never been to the sea or the river. So it is the first time to wear a bathing suit, but it's also the first experience with this bathing suit!

"Well Well. This is a story from Kaitos, which I heard yesterday"

"Eh? From Kaitos-oneechan?"

"Yes. Anyway, Craft-sama loves girls who wear a bikini more than three times"

Bikini girls! That rumor that there are plenty on the beach of Hawaoai.....?

"Even so, those too dark brown gals that are tanned by the sun.....guhehehee. In that case"

"Hauau.....black gal....."

Certainly, Nii-sama is staring at Meri-oneesama with awkward eyes. Is he attracted to Meri-oneesama's brown skin?

"I think that it would be helpful to take that lustful lady that is playing innocence as reference, so how about trying to be like that too Leona?"

"Effort is.....eeeeeee?"

"Alright. I know that Leona is thinking of Craft-sama"

"Th, that's.....! I, particularly, like Nii-sama and the others like that.....!"

Is it really so? I was delighted that Nii-sama was married to Efrika-oneesama. However, I feel envious somewhere in my heart.....uuh, I may have been somewhat envious. Even me, I have always loved Craft-niisama. It is surely.....not as a brother and a sister, but as a girl.

"Zenan is the same. When you read my diary, do you understand the feeling of this Zenan?"

".....Yes, Yes, I see. I also realized this feeling while reading Zenan's diary" The feelings that I have for Nii-sama isn't inferior to my elder sisters.

"Damn, if we're not siblings, I wanted to be Nii-sama's wife.....!"

".....What do I need to give up? I won't let you snatch him away"

"Eh?"

Zenan, what did you say.....just now?

"Now is the time when an angel smiles. That angel is Leona-sama"

"U, I'm going to take Nii-sama away.....I, I'm not good!"

"So how about joining the group? Is it no problem if the number of wives increases from five to six?"

"Is, is that right? Well, six people are no problem!"

"Yeah, there are no problems with six or seven wives"

"No! Yes! No matter how many, Craft-niisama will be fine with it!"

Gradually loaded on Zenan, I gradually increased my tension.

"I'm looking forward to it. On top of that, this Zenan will also cooperate"

That said, Zenan puts her hand on the sleeves of her maid's clothes. And pulled it off at once.....Zenan threw away her maid's clothes.

"Hyawaaa! Ze, Zenan too.....a bikini?"

"Huuhuuuuuu. There is no reason for this Zenan to make one person feel painful"

Zenan was also wearing a bikini under the maid's clothes, not the same as me. Seeing that someone else wears it again, it looks like this—is not shameless.

"Leona-sama. We still have time to come back. By then, if we become perfect swimsuit gals....."

"Ah, Nii-sama may become madly in love with us!"

At this time, I seemed to be unable to make a normal judgment with shame and my feelings for my Nii-sama.

"Now, let's do a sunbathing time in the courtyard. If we become tanned erotic girls, you and I will become super cute girls in Craft-sama's eyes"

"Yeah! Zenan is a genius!"

"Please praise me more. Please praise me more. Please praise me again and again!"

Intriguingly, I travel to the courtyard with Zenan. Along the way, other maids and ministers were surprised at our appearances but I was no longer embarrassed. I want Nii-sama to be delighted.....but that one heart moved me honestly. Please wait, Craft-niisama!

"I.....I'm sure I will be a good black gal!"

Solid determination. Will my hard work be delivered to Nii-sama?

"Gyaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!! My Leoonnnaaaaa!!"



From the conclusion, it worked. As soon as Nii-sama got home from his honeymoon, he faints by seeing us in our swimsuits. Nii-sama who was carrying a large cloth bag, fell flatly with white eyes.

"Huuuh! Zenan you idiot! I was hated by Nii-sama!"

"Emm Craft-sama.....this ephemeral little bit of it is impossible to communicate!"

"Bukubukubukubukubukubukuu.....Leona, my angel....."

"Don't do it. If you think that a serious trip has taken a break.....this is something"

Efrika-oneesama leaks a sigh with a glance at Craft-niisama who keeps blowing bubbles. The other sisters lined up behind him looked stunned and stared at my sunburned skin.

"I have many things I want to say.....first of all, it's better to have the sunburned skin fixed"

"Efrika-oneesamaaaa.....help meeeeeee!"

"Tsk. I cant help you. Let me fix it if I say it there."

"Haa..... why does Zenan looks so proud?"

After that, I and Zenan's body were restored to its former look immediately by Efrika-oneesama's magic. This memory is in the dark. Yes, I decided that everything was a nightmare.

Credits

Translation Group
Rebirth Online World
EPUB: Created By JLN

Download all your Fav Light Novels from [Just Light Novels](#)